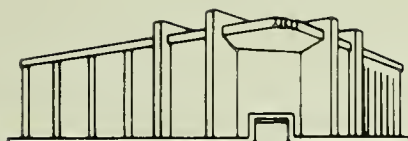


*

0168315




Donated to the Family History Library by

Margaret Scott Zekman

1451 Fairfax Street

Denver, CO. 80220



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
Corporation of the Presiding Bishop, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints

GENEALOGICAL HISTORY

of

EDGAR HANKS EVANS

Compiled by him

from data secured by

Susan Cotton Tufts, Boston, Mass.,
 and Donald Lines Jacobus, New Haven,
 Conn., genealogists, and from various
 family records and documents in the
 compilation of which Lucy Minturn
 Haston, Indianapolis, Ind., assisted.

Indianapolis, Indiana

July 1, 1941.

Vol. 1

DATE MICROFILMED	
Mar. 26, 1990	
ITEM # <u>3</u>	
PROJECT and	G. E.
ROLL #	CALL #
XL1B 7-102	1320955
2879	

US/CAN
 929,373
 EV 1522

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY
 35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE
 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

TN-
490581

I dedicate this book to
ELLA MALOTT EVANS
who has been
a guide and counsellor
through many years;
who has enabled me
to do much that otherwise
I could not have done;
who has helped me to catch
a vision of better things
and thus to carry on better in the
spirit of noblesse oblige
that actuated so many of
my forebears.

July First
Nineteen Hundred Forty-One

P R E F A C E

The recording of one's ancestors is not a simple matter. The lines of descent are so varied, sometimes so interwoven and difficult to find that much time and patience and (generally the use of) professional assistance is required. Such a work is undertaken for various reasons. Pride in family achievements, curiosity about the history and habits of former days or the study of inherited characteristics may be, in part or all, among the reasons for the work involved.

About nine years ago I realized that I had very little information about my ancestors. I recalled that about twenty years ago I had seen a book written in longhand giving the genealogy of the Hanks family at the home in Jersey City, N.J., of Edwin P. Hanks, a second cousin.

He referred me some years later to Mrs. Caroline Hanks Hitchcock of Boston, Mass., the author of a life of Nancy Hanks, who in turn suggested Mrs. Susan C. Tufts of Boston who for the past eight years has carried on a study of my family lines.

This book is mostly the result of the latter's investigations, though the histories of about twenty families and the clue to many others were furnished by Mr. Donald Lines Jacobus of New Haven, Conn. It contains on the Hanks side 112 families, in which both the given and family names of 303 persons and the given names only of 49 persons, all women, are shown. On the

On the Olmsted side are 89 families with the given and family names of 243 persons and the given names only of 45 persons (all women) making a total of 201 families with 546 persons showing given and family names of 99 persons showing only the given names. The lines of descent in one family name range from one to thirteen generations, the latter being of the Olmsted family. Of lines containing more than one family name the longest has 16 generations. There is a total of 67 lines containing one to nine generations and 120 lines containing ten to sixteen generations, of which the Hanks side contains 29 and 70 lines, respectively, and the Olmsted contains 38 and 50 lines, respectively.

In compiling this Genealogical History three sets of books of two large volumes each were made. Each set contains the same matter as the others except in the Addenda. Set A contains the original family sketches, indexes and lists of names, of all of which Set B and Set C are copies. Set A has in the Addenda some of the original penwritten charts. Not counting binding pages the two volumes of Set A have 756 pages, of Set B 742 pages, and of Set C 737 pages. These include six introductory pages and some pages with information obtained after the others had been numbered, which are as follows; 82-A, 122-A to 122-D, 137-A to 137-F, 215-A to 215-J, 326-A to 326-E; 410-A to 410-F, 411-A to 411-C, 695-A, total 42 pages. The three sets were practically completed in 1941 but were held from binding awaiting some further data.

Sets A and C are in the hands of members of my family. Set B is to be given to the Genealogical Department of the State Library at Indianapolis, Ind. Parts of the sketches, charts and indexes have been given to Mrs. Edward Oliver Allen, a niece, 2521 Octavia St., San Francisco, Cal., Mrs. Georgiana Olmsted Sprague, a cousin, 317 Williams St., E. Orange, N.J., Mr. E. O. Summer, a cousin, Willimantic, Conn., Mr. Fred L. Hanks, a second cousin, Ponca City, Okla.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Section	Page
1 Alphabetical Index of Family Histories	2
2 Affidavits	10
3 Explanation of Charts and Histories	17
4 Genealogical Charts	18
List of First Immigrants in the order that their names appear in the charts	60
5 Alphabetical lists of names eligible for membership in Patriotic Societies	66
A In the General Society of Mayflower Descendants	67
B The National Society of the Colonial Dames of America	76
C In the National Society of Colonial Wars	80
D In the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution	87
6 Family Histories in the order that the names appear in the charts	88
A Histories in Hanks Line	89
Parents of Edgar Hanks Evans	108
Edgar Hanks Evans and Immediate Family	123
B Histories in Olmsted Line	411
Reference to Authorities given by D. L. Jacobus	500
7 Addenda	684
Interesting Notes and Items from Histories	
Alphabetical list of Family Coats of Arms	695

Alphabetical index of family
histories of first immigrants, with dates
of arrival and other information. /

Names of the ancestors of EDGAR HANKS EVANS who were the first immigrants to New England of their respective families with dates of their arrivals, also names of others, not known to be first arrivals but first mentioned of their families in the charts and marked (L). The order is alphabetical with page number at the left. The dates were secured from the within charts and family histories, Registers of Colonial Dames, Indexes of Colonial Wars, and Planters of the Commonwealth. Names marked with * have histories in this genealogical record.

<u>PAGE</u>	<u>NAME AND DATE OF ARRIVAL IN NE</u>	<u>RESIDENCE</u>	<u>VESSEL</u>	<u>ENG. ORIGIN</u>
	L Abott, Mary (see Isaac Turner)			
435	* Adams, Edward bef. 1640	Fairfield, Ct.		
403	Agard, John bef 1683	Boston, Mass.		
	L Albins, Abigail (see Heiford)	Braintree, Mass.		
453	* Arms, William bef. 1676	Deerfield, Mass.		
485	* William Arms (2nd line) bef. 1676	Deerfield, Mass.		
	L Austin, Margaret (see Sturgis)			
	L Babbs, Nicholas (see Peck)			
480	* Bacon, Nathaniel bef. 1642	Barnstable, Mass.		
	Barker, Mary 1630 (see Stearns)			
597	* Barnes, Thomas	New Haven, Ct.		
422	* Barlow, Thomas bef. 1649	Windsor, Mass. Fairfield, Ct.		
226	* Bassett, William 1621	Plymouth, Mass.	Fortune	Sandwich
440	* Bateman, William bef. 1641	Concord, Mass. Fairfield, Ct.		
575	* Beach, John bef. 1643 (ch. 15)	Stratford, Ct.		
572	* Beach, Richard bef. 1639	New Haven, Ct.		
591	* Beechar, John bef. 1637	New Haven, Ct.		
	E Beeston, Dorothy (see Gregory)			Co. Somerset
441	* Belden, Richard (2d line) bef. 1641	Wethersfield, Ct.		Staffordshire
476	* Belden, Richard bef. 1641	Wethersfield, Ct.		Staffordshire
495	* Bennett, James, bef. 1639	Fairfield, Ct.		

<u>PAGE</u>	<u>NAME AND DATE OF ARRIVAL IN NE</u>	<u>RESIDENCE</u>	<u>VESSEL</u>	<u>ENG. ORIGIN</u>
366	* Bingham, Thomas 1659	Windham, Ct.		Sheffield
582	* Birdseye, Deacon John bef. 1636	Milford, Ct.		Reading
399	* Brackett, Richard bef. 1636	Braintree, Mass.		England
676	* Bradley, William bef. 1644	New Haven, Ct.		
286	* Brewster, William 1620	Plymouth, Mass.	Mayflower	Scrooby
393	* Brigham, Ann 1635	Cambridge, Mass.		
465	* Brown, Francis bef. 1649	Stanford, Ct.		
547	* Bunnell, William bef. 1649	New Haven, Ct.		
430	* Burr, Jehu 1630	Fairfield, Ct.	Winthrop Fleet	
327	* Bursley, John abt. 1623	Barnstable, Mass.	Katherine	
E Camp, Mary (see John Curtis)				
520	* Capen, Bernard bef. 1633	Dorchester, Mass.		
142	* Case, John abt. 1681	Tisbury, Mass.		
215	* Chesebrough, Wm. 1630	Stonington, Ct.	Winthrop Fleet Co.	Lincoln
536	* Churchill, Josiah bef. 1639	Wethersfield, Ct.		
274	* Clark, Thomas bef. 1651	Plymouth, Mass.	Anne	
	Cochet, Dorothy bef. 1657 (see Joyce)	Yarmouth, Mass.		Old Hingham
E Coles, Alice (see Freeman)				
196	* Collins, Edward bef. 1636	Cambridge, Mass.		
L Comyngs, Elizabeth (see Tilley)				
611	* Cooper, John 1689	New Haven, Ct.		England
E Cox, John (see Pardee)				
304	* Craft, Griffing 1630 (1)	Roxbury, Ct.	Winthrop Fleet	
379	* Crosby, Simon 1635	Cambridge, Mass.	Susan & Ellen	Co. York
555	* Curtis, John 1632	Roxbury, Ct.	Lion	Nazing, Co. Essex

PAGE	NAME AND DATE OF ARRIVAL IN ME	RESIDENCE	VESSEL	ENG. ORIGIN
	Z Davenport, Alice (see Wilmot)			
	Denning, Elizabeth bef. 1633 (see Foote)			
215	* Denison, Wm. 1631	Roxbury, Ct.		Co. Herts
357	* Denison, William 1631 (2d line)	Roxbury, Ct.		Stortsford, Co. Herts
317	* Dimmick, Thomas bef. 1639	Barnstable, Mass.		
	Dudley, Constance (see Hopkins)			
216	* Eldridge, William abt. 1635	Yarmouth, Mass.		Co. Suffolk
524	* Ensign, James bef. 1634	Hartford, Ct.		Co. Kent
	Ensign, Sarah bef. 1639	Hartford, Ct.		Co. Kent
123	* Evans, Edgar H.			
447	* Foote, Nathaniel bef. 1633	Wethersfield, Ct.		London
481	* Foote, Nathaniel bef. 1633 2nd line (see Mix, Ch. 12)	Wethersfield, Ct.		London
	Foote, Nathaniel-3d line (see Ch. 14)			
278	* Freeman, Edmund (1) 1635	Sandwich, Mass.	Abigail	Co. Sussex
166	* Freeman, John (1) 1635	Eastham, Mass.	Abigail	Billinghurst
544	* French, William 1635	Cambridge, Mass., Defence Billerica, Mass.		London
601	* Frost, John	New Haven		
658	* Garrot, James bef. 1640	Hartford, Conn.		
341	* Gorham, Ralph bef. 1637	Yarmouth, Mass.		Northamptonshire
	Gilbard, Susannah (see Street)			
426	* Gilbert, Thomas bef. 1640	Braintree, Ct.	Winthrop Fleet	
468	* Gregory, Henry bef. 1643	Stratford, Ct.		Nottingham
	L Goodale, Hannah (see Hiscock)			
406	* Hall, John 1630	Charleston, Mass.	Winthrop Fleet	Coventry
	Halsey, Ann (see Wheeler)			
260	* Hammond, William bef. 1636	Watertown, Mass.		Lavenham, Co. Suffolk

<u>PAGE</u>	<u>NAME AND DATE OF ARRIVAL IN NZ</u>	<u>RESIDENCE</u>	<u>VESSEL</u>	<u>ENG. ORIGIN</u>
80	* Hanks, Benjamin, 1699	Easton, Mass.		Co. Gloucester
454	* Hawks, John bef. 1640	Hadley, Mass.	Winthrop Fleet	
486	* Hawkes, John (2d line) bef. 1640	Hadley, Mass.		
660	* Heaton, James abt. 1633	New Haven, Ct.		
138	* Heiford, John 1679	Braintree, Mass.		
	L Higgins, Abraham abt. 1665	(see Middlebrook)		
410	* L Hiscock, Nathan	Sutton, Mass.		
539	* Holt, William	New Haven, Ct.		
234	* Hopkins, Stephen 1620	Plymouth, Mass.	Mayflower	Aldgate
	E Hodsoill, John (see Freeman)			
343	* Howland, John 1620	Plymouth, Mass.	Mayflower	Essex Co.
289	* Howland, Henry bef. 1624	Dunbury, Mass.		
	* Hunt, Nehemiah bef. 1664	Concord, Mass.		
457	* Hurlbut, Thomas 1635	Wethersfield, Ct.		
330	* Hull, Joseph (Rev.) 1635	Barnstable, Mass., York, Me		Co. Somerset
410	C Hutchins, Elizabeth 1632 (see Curtis)			
653	* Ives, William bef. 1648	New Haven, Ct.		
178	* Jacob, Nicholas be. 1633	Hingham, Mass.	Elizabeth	Co. Suffolk
234	* Joyce, John bef. 1637	Yarmouth, Mass.	Bonadventure	
372	* Kidder, James, bef. 1649	Billerica, Mass.		Co. Sussex
	* Lambert, Bernard bef. 1640	Barnstable, Mass.		
	L Larned, Eliz. (see Hall)			
	E Lewis, Mary (see Thomas Sanford)			
434	* Lockwood, Robert, 1630	Watertown, Mass.		
251	* Lothrop, John (rev) 1634	Barnstable, Mass.	Griffin	Yorkshire
222	* Lumpkin, William bef. 1639	Yarmouth, Mass.		

<u>PAGE</u>	<u>NAME AND DATE OF ARRIVAL IN NE</u>	<u>RESIDENCE</u>	<u>VESSEL</u>	<u>ENG. ORIGIN</u>	6
144	* Manter, John bef. 1657	Cape Cod, Mass., Martha's Vineyard			
146	* Manning, William, 1634	Cambridge, Mass.			
	L Marsh, Samuel (see Rich)				
349	* Mason, John bef. 1634	Windsor, Mass.; Norwich, Ct.		Hingham	
182	* Mayo, John (Rev.) abt. 1638	Barnstable, Mass.; Boston			
345	* Merrick, William (Lt.) 1636	Eastham, Mass.	James	Wales	
562	* Herriman, Nathaniel 1632	New Haven, Ct.	Whale	London	
437	* Middlebrook, Joseph, 1644	Fairfield, Ct.			
474	* Miles, Richard, bef. 1639	New Haven, Ct.		Co. Herts	
	E Millington, Jennett (m. Thos. Brigham)				
503	* Mix, Thomas	New Haven, Ct.		England	
	L Monck, Margaret (see Denison)				
193	* Moody, William 1633	Portsmouth, N.H. Mary & John Boston, Mass.		Ipswich	
376	* Moore, Francis bef. 1644	Cambridge, Mass.			
	Mott, Dorothy bef. 1649 (see Russell)				
224	* Mulford, Thomas bef. 1670	Eastham, Mass.			
	E Neves, Agnes (see Hammond)				
	Newland, Mary (see H. Howland)				
	L Norman, Susanna (see Lockwood)				
411					
114	* Olmsted, Richard 1632	Hartford, Ct.	Lion	Fairsted, Co. Essex	
	E Ormiston, (see Gregory)				
174	* Otis, John bef. 1635	Scituate, Mass. Hingham, Mass.		Somerset	

<u>PAGE</u>	<u>NAME AND DATE OF ARRIVAL IN ME</u>	<u>RESIDENCE</u>	<u>VESSEL</u>	<u>ENG. ORIGIN</u>
	* Paine, William of Watertown, Mass. 1635			Co. Suffolk
271	Paine, William, of Watertown, Mass. 1635 (2d line)			Co. Suffolk
630	* Parker, Edward bef. 1643	New Haven, Ct.		
471	* Pardee, George bef. 1643	New Haven, Ct.		Co. Somerset
	E Parr, Dorothy (see Gregory)			
603	* Payne, William bef. 1644	New Haven, Ct.		
353	* Peck, Robert (Rev.) 1638	Hingham, Mass.	Diligent	Co. Suffolk
	L Perry, Margaret (see Edmund Freeman)			
	Peson, Joane (see Hull)			
	L Potter, Hannah (see Beecher)			
283	* Prence, Thomas 1621	Plymouth, Mass.	Fortune	Co. Gloucester
682	* Pritchard, Roger	Wethersfield, Ct.		
	Purchas, John (see Warner)			Co. Essex
	L Reycraft, Hannah (see Mayo)			
397	* L Rich, Samuel	Sutton, Mass.		
	E Rigby, Mehitable (see Turner)			
246	* Ring, Mary bef. 1629	Plymouth, Mass.		
595	* Roberts, William bef. 1645	Milford, Ct.		
515	* Rockwell, William 1630	Windsor, Mass.	Mary & John	Co. Dorset
530	* Royce, Robert, bef. 1637	New London, Ct.		Somersetshire
370	* Rudd, Jonathan bef. 1639	Saybrook, Ct.		
492	* Rumble, Thomas 1635	Stratford, Ct.	Truelove	Eng.
187	* Russell, John 1636	Cambridge, Mass.; Hadley, Mass.		

<u>PAGE</u>	<u>NAME AND DATE OF ARRIVAL IN NE</u>	<u>RESIDENCE</u>	<u>VESSEL</u>	<u>ENG. ORIGIN</u>
637	* Sanford, Thomas bef. 1636	Milford, Conn.		Much, Haddam, Herts
424	* Sherwood, Thomas 1634	Fairfield, Conn.	Francis	Fairfield, Eng.
493	* Thomas Sherwood (2d line) 1634	Fairfield, Ct.	Frances	Eng.
171	* Skiff, Stephen d. 1710	Sandwich, Mass.		
	L Small, Robert (see John Olmsted)			
584	* Smith, Henry (Rev) 1635	Wethersfield, Ct.,	Elizabeth	Norwich
171	* Skiff, Stephen d. 1710	Sandwich, Mass.		
584	* Smith, Henry (Rev) 1635	Wethersfield, Ct.	Elizabeth	Norwich
231	* Smith, Ralph bef. 1640	Eastham, Mass.		
451	* Smith, Lt. Samuel 1634	Hadley, Mass.	Elizabeth	Co. Suffolk
483	* Smith, Lt. Samuel (2d line) 1634	Hadley, Mass.	Elizabeth	Co. Suffolk
387	* Sotheron, Jane, bef. 1639	Rowley, Mass.		Holmes-on-Spalding-Moor, Co. York
158	* Spalding, Edward, abt. 1634	Chelmsford, Mass.		Essex Co.
	Stalhan, Elizabeth (see Williams)			
156	* Stearns, Isaac 1630	Watertown, Mass.	Winthrop Fleet,	Co. Suffolk
	Stenton, Anna 1639	Windham, Ct.		Sheffield
	Stevenson, Anne 1630 (see Chasebrough)			
	L Stuart, Anne	Norfield, Ct.		
488	* Stuart, Robert bef. 1659	Norwalk, Ct.		
335	* Sturgis, Edward bef. 1639	Yarmouth, Mass.		
667	* Street, Nicholas	New Haven, Ct.		Somersetshire

Talcott, John bef. 1634 (see Russell)

656	* Tappen, James bef. 1656	Middletown, Ct.		
348	* Tilley, John 1620	Plymouth, Mass.	Mayflower	
625	* Thomas, John	New Haven, Ct.	Hopewell	England
215	* Thompson, John			
621	* Thompson, John bef. 1639	New Haven, Ct.	Elizabeth & Anne	
499	* John Thompson bef. 1644	Fairfield, Ct.		
200	* Thompson, John bef. 1643	Brookhaven, L.I.		

L Tompkins, Priscilla (see Rich)

<u>PAGE</u>	<u>NAME AND DATE OF ARRIVAL IN ME</u>	<u>RESIDENCE</u>	<u>VESSEL</u>	<u>ENG. ORIGIN</u>	<u>9</u>
672	* Todd, Christopher 1637 E Trelern, Magdalen (see Collins)	New Haven, Ct.	Hector	Yorkshire	
294	L Tooll, Mary (see Hunt) * Turner, John bef. 1640 E. Tripp, Rose (see Hammond)	Medfield, Mass.			
512	* Turner, Nathaniel bef. 1632	New Haven, Ct.		England	
164	* Underwood, William abt. 1639 E Walsbeer, Alice (see Pardee)	Chelmsford, Mass.		Eng.	
648	* Warner, John E Watson, Isabell (see Brigham)	Hartford, Ct.	Increase	Co. Essex	
363	* Weld, Joseph bef. 1636 L Wells, Elizabeth (see John Curtis 2)	Roxbury, Ct.	Mary & Francis	Co. Suffolk	
497	* Wheeler, Thomas	Fairfield, Ct.		Co. Bedford	
313	* Wheelock, Ralph bef. 1637	Medfield, Dedham, Mass.			
249	* Wheldon, Gabriel bef. 1638 White, Richard, 1699	Malden, Mass. Plymouth, Mass.		England Elizabeth & Anne	
580	* Wilcoxon, William 1636	Stratford, Ct.	Planter	Hertfordshire	
302	* Williams, Robert 1649	Roxbury, Ct.	Winthrop Fleet		
551	* Wilmot, Benjamin bef. 1639	New Haven, Ct.			
409	* Wood, Thomas, bef. 1654	Rowley, Mass.			

AFFIDAVITS

Copy

2,
11

Personally appeared before me Howard D. French
a Notary for the County of Suffolk, State of Massachusetts,
Susan C. Tufts, of Brookline, Massachusetts, who makes the following
affidavit:

I, Susan C. Tufts, hereby certify that I am a genealogist by
profession, that I have made a study of and compiled genealogical
records from many sources for over twenty years.

I further certify that at the request of Edgar H. Evans, I have
made a study of his ancestry and have furnished him with the
histories of certain families, that all sketches, biographies,
and charts which are signed by me are, to the best of my knowledge
and belief, true and correct copies or abstracts according to the
authorities cited.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 24th day of June
1935.

(Signed) Howard D. French
Notary Public

My commission

expires Apr. 3, 1942

Personally appeared before me, C. F. Carpenter, a notary for Marion County, State of Indiana, Edgar H. Evans of Indianapolis, Indiana, who made the following affidavit:

This is to certify that I, Edgar H. Evans, employed Mrs. Susan C. Tufts, genealogist, of Boston, Massachusetts to make, and she has made, a study and records of my family history, the originals of which, with other material are bound in a certain book in my possession and that I directed Olive Leet Johnson, my private secretary, to copy such records, consisting of charts and biographies which copies have all been bound in two volumes, which I have kept for the use of my family and/or public records and which also have, as to the relevant parts, been bound in two other volumes, one sent to May S. Pasmore of Berkeley, California and one to Frederick L. Hanks of Ponca City, Oklahoma.

Edgar H. Evans

Also, there appeared before me Olive Leet Johnson, who made the following affidavit:

This is to certify that as directed by Edgar H. Evans I, Olive Leet Johnson, carefully copied certain charts and biographies made by Mrs. Susan C. Tufts and at the end of each of the copies I wrote thus: (Signed) Susan C. Tufts at the place corresponding to which Mrs. Tufts had written her signature to the originals.

Olive Leet Johnson

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 16 day of October, 1936.

C. F. Carpenter

My commission
expires: Sept. 26, 1938

Personally appeared before me, C. F. Carpenter, a notary for Marion County, State of Indiana, Edgar H. Evans of Indianapolis, Indiana, who made the following affidavit:

This is to certify that I, Edgar H. Evans, employed Mrs. Susan C. Tufts, genealogist, of Boston, Massachusetts, to make, and she has made, a study and records of my family history, the originals of which, with other material are bound in a certain book/^{or set} in my possession and that I directed Irma Mohr, my private secretary, to copy such records, consisting of charts and biographies which copies have all been bound in two volumes/^{or sets} which I have kept for the use of my family and/or public records and which also have, as to the relevant parts, been bound in two other volumes, one sent to May S. Pasmore of Berkeley, California, and one to Frederick L. Hanks of Ponca City, Oklahoma.

Edgar H. Evans

Also, there appeared before me Irma Mohr, who made the following affidavit:

This is to certify that as directed by Edgar H. Evans I, Irma Mohr, carefully copied certain charts and biographies made by Mrs. Susan C. Tufts and at the end of each of the copies I wrote thus: *(Signed) Susan C. Tufts* at the place corresponding to which Mrs. Tufts had written her signature to the originals.

Irma Mohr

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 21 day of June, 1941.

C. F. Carpenter

My commission
expires: Sept. 26, 1942

C O P Y

I, Donald Lines Jacobus, hereby certify that I am a genealogist by profession, that I have made a study of and compiled genealogical records from various sources for many years. I further certify that at the request of Edgar H. Evans, I have made a study of his ancestry and have furnished him with the histories of certain families, that all sketches, biographies, and charts which are signed by me are, to the best of my knowledge and belief, true and correct copies or abstracts according to the authorities cited.

(Signed) Donald Lines Jacobus

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 30th day of
October 1941.

(Signed) Anna L. Devlin

Notary Public

My commission

expires February 1942

Indianapolis, Indiana

October 10, 1941

This is to certify that I employed Donald Lines Jacobus, genealogist, of New Haven, Connecticut, to make a study of parts of my family history, that certain records herein are the original histories that he wrote or copies thereof, or charts derived therefrom by me, and that the copies were made by my private secretary, Irma Mohr, who wrote in pen and ink thus: *Donald Lines Jacobus by Irma Mohr* at the end of such charts or of copies of the histories where Mr. Jacobus had attached his signature to the originals.

Edgar H. Evans

This is to certify that the above is a correct statement of the work I did under the direction of Mr. Edgar H. Evans.

Irma Mohr

EXPLANATION OF CHARTS AND HISTORIES

Charts:

The upper half of each chart and of each pair of families gives the paternal side, the lower half the maternal side.

Chart number one is the primary chart. Charts 2, 3, 4, etc., are secondary charts. Charts 3A, 4B, 7E, etc., are supplemental charts.

A number from "2" to "17" immediately after a name at the right-hand edge of the primary chart indicates the number of the secondary chart on which the name is repeated at the left center, and its genealogical line continued back.—A number with a letter such as "4A" or "7B" following a name on one of the secondary charts indicates the chart on which the name is repeated and underscored, and its genealogical line continued back. An expression like "From 4" or "From 7A" gives the chart from which the name is brought.—Such charts were arranged by Mrs. Haston and Mr. Evans from the histories.—A number followed by the letters "Gen" above a name at the end of a family line shows the number of generations to which the line is carried back, including Edgar Hanks Evans.—Each name is found in the family histories under that name or a name nearby.—Where the number "(1)" is found above a name it signifies that that person was the first immigrant.

Symbols:

The symbols above names on the charts are to be read as follows:

- The Rosette * ancestor for Mayflower Society;
- The Asterisk * ancestor for Society of Colonial Dames;
- The Circle o ancestor for Colonial Wars;
- The Square □ ancestor for the society for the Daughters of the American Revolution.

Family Histories:

The original of each history is signed at the end of the history by the genealogist, and of each chart at the bottom of the page. In the volumes that are copied the name of the genealogist is followed by the name of the copyist. Charts with names of three persons were written mostly by the first person and copied by the third.

In the family histories where a number is found above a name or in a list of the children, it indicates what generation that name or that list belongs to figured from and including the first-come of that family to America.—A plus sign before a name indicates a person through whom the line is carried.

The histories are placed in the order of the first immigrant as shown on the charts.

Indexes are founded on lists furnished by Mrs. Tufts and completed and revised by Mrs. Haston and Mr. Evans.

C H A R T S

Edmund Hanks

B 1806 Mansfield, Conn.
M 1829 Mansfield
D 1861
R Mansfield, Conn.

Jesse Turner Hanks

B 1830 Mansfield, Ct.
B 1869 New York City
B 1872 Downieville, Calif.

Achsah Loomis Turner

B 1809 Mansfield
D 1887

Chart 1

ANCESTORS OF Edmund Hanks
adopted under name of
Edgar Hanks Evans. by Geo. T. and Mary J. (Robertson)
B 1870 Saratoga, N.Y. Evans in 1874.
Indianapolis, Ind.

Richard Montgomery Olmsted

B 1799, Rutland, Vt.
M 1823, Rutland, Vt.
D 1852, Hartford, Ct.
R New Haven, Ct.

Mary Jane Olmsted

B 1837 New Haven, Ct.
D 1914, Decoto, Calif.
Masonic Home

Hester Janet Mix

B 1802 Athens, N.Y.
D after 1880

Rodney Hanks

B 1782 Mansfield, Conn.
M 1803
D 1846, Mansfield, Conn.
R

Olive Freeman

B 1780
D 1871, Mansfield

Jesse Turner

B 1786 Mansfield
M bef 1807
D 1843 Mansfield
R

Sally Agard

B 1784
D 1869, Mansfield, Ct.

Lewis Olmsted

B 1774
M 1797 Hinesburg, Vt.
D 1843
R

Hannah Hurlburt

B 1778, Lanesboro, Mass.
D 1835, Shelburne, Vt.

Uri Mix

B 1769, Waterbury, Conn.
M 1804, lost at sea
D Waterbury, Ct.
R

Esther Cooper

B 1764, abt.
D 1822

Uriah Hanks

2

B 1736, Plymouth, Mass. 1755 Mansfield
D 1809 R

Irene Case

3

B 1735 ab. 1807
D Windham, Conn.

Frederick Freeman

4

B 1755 Mansfield

D 1818 R
Abigail Thompson

5

B 1758 D 1794

Elijah Turner

6

B 1754 M 1778
D Mansfield R Mansfield, Ct.

Hannah Dimmick

7

B 1756
D Mansfield

Benjamin Agard

8

B 20 Oct. 1750 M 23 Jan. 1779
D Mansfield, Ct.

Sarah Hiscock

9

abt. 1793

Jesse Olmsted

10

B 1750 M 1774
D 1781 R Norrid, Conn.
Susanna Gilbert R Wilton, Conn.

Elijah Hurlburt

12

B abt. 1740 M 1764, Wilton
D Norwalk, Ct. R Hinesburgh, Vt.
after May 1800

Lydia Stuart

13

B 1746
D Wilton, Ct.

O Eldad Mix

14

B 1733 M 1756
D R Waterbury, Conn.

Lydia Beach

15

B 1735 D

Caleb Cooper

16

B 1736 M 1762 No. Haven,
D R Conn.

Eunice Barnes

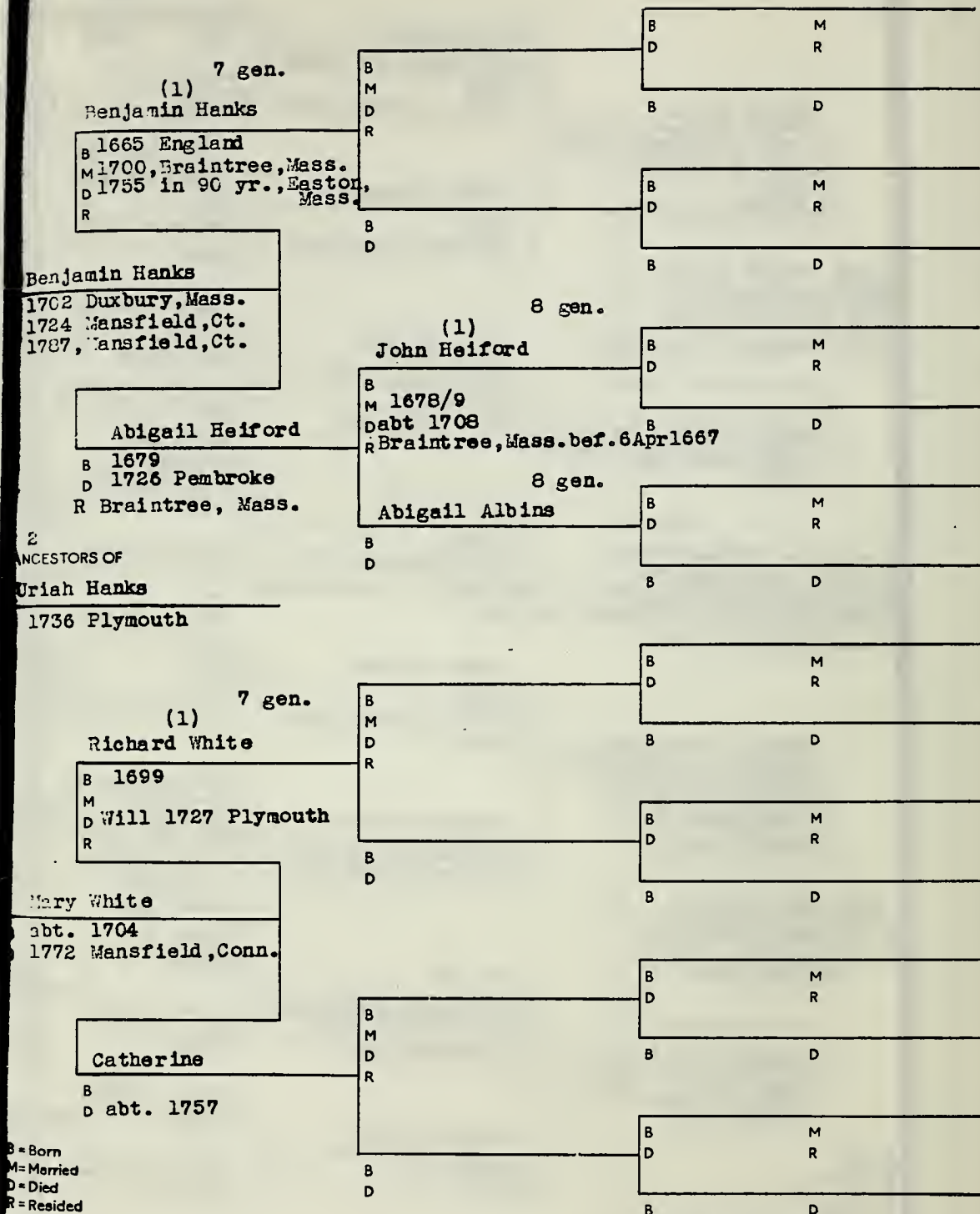
17

B D

Susan C. Lupton and
Oswald Lina Jacobs
by Irma Mohr

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

able Ancestors for
Society of Mayflower Descendants
Society of Colonial Dames
Society Colonial Wars
D.A.R.



Susan C. Lufke
by Irma Mohr

7 gen.

John Case

B
M ab 1681
D 1704/5-1706 Tisbury
R

B
M
D
R

B M
D R
B D

Benjamin Case

1703 Tisbury, Mass.
1728, Windham, Conn.

B
D

B M
D R
B D

O 8 gen.
John Manter

B
M 1657
D 1707-1708, Tisbury
R Martha's Vineyard, Mass.

B M
D R

Desire Manter
1663 Tisbury

B
D

Martha Lambert (Lombard)
B 1640 Barnstable
D 1724 ae 84, Tisbury

B M
D R
B D

ANCESTORS OF

Ch 3

Irene Case

1735 Windham, Conn.

Uriah Hanks

O
Samuel Manning

B 1644 Cambridge
M 1664
D 1710/1, Billerica
R

William Manning 4B

B 1614 Eng. M bef 1642
D 1690 ae 76 R Cambridge
Dorothy

Samuel Manning

B ab 1665 prob Cambridge
M 1687, Chelmsford, Mass.
D 1755 ae ab 90, Windham
R

Elizabeth Stearns
Eng.
D 1691, Billerica

B D 1692 ae 80
Cambridge
9 gen.

(1) Isaac Stearns

B Eng M Eng.
D 1671, Watertown
Mary Barker 4A

Mary Manning

1703 Cambridge, Mass.

B Eng.
D 1691, Billerica

B Eng D 1677, Watertown
9 gen.

(1) Edward Spalding

O*
Edward Spalding

B ab 1635
M 1663
D 1707/8, Chelmsford
R

B Eng. M
D 1666-1670 R Chelmsford
Margaret - -

Deborah Spalding

B 1667
D 1727

Priscilla Underwood
B ab 1646
D bef 1681

B D 1640 Braintree
9 gen.

(1) William Underwood

B Eng. M bef 1639
D Chelmsford R
Sarah Pellett, widow

B D 1684 Chelmsford

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts
by Irma Mohr

ANCESTORS OF

Ch 4A

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

Edmund Freeman

B
M
D
R

B
D

B
M
D
R

B
D

(1)
Edmund Freeman

B 1596 Fulborough, Eng.
M 1617 Sussex, Eng.
D 1682
R Sandwich, Mass.

Bennett Hodscoll

B
D

B
M
D
R

B
D

B
M
D
R

B
D

B
M
D
R

B
D

Edmund Freeman Sr.

B June 1623 M Fulborough, Eng.
D Alice Coles R Co Sussex
11 gen.

B D 11 gen

John Hodscoll

B M
D R 11 gen

Faith Gratwick

B D (1)

John Otis 10 gen

B M
D 1657 R
Margaret

B D

Nicholas Jacob (1) 10 gen

B abt 1605 M abt 1628
D 1657, Hingham, Mass.
Mary

B D

John Barker (1) 10 gen

B M
D R
Stoke Nayland, Eng.

B D

Rev. John Mayo (1) 10 gen

B Eng. M
D 1676 Yarmouth, Mass.
Thomasin

B D 1682 Yarmouth

John Russell (1) (see Ch. 4C)

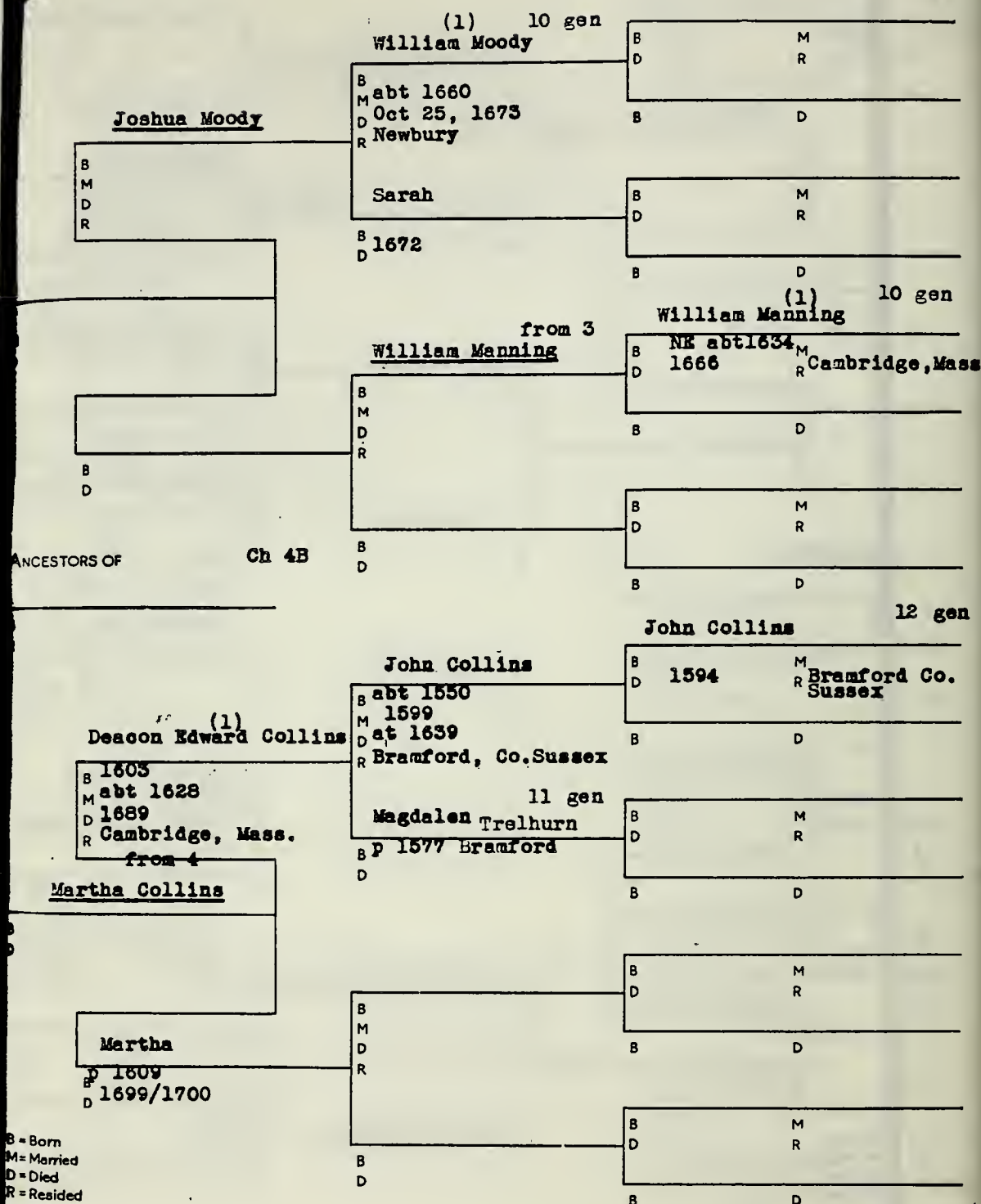
B 1600 M bef 1626 England
D 1680 R Hadley, Mass.

B D 10 gen.
(1)
John Talcott

B 1600 M
D 1660 R
Dorothy Mett

B D

Susan C. Lupton
by Anna Mohr



Susan C. Lupton
by Linda Miller

William Russell

William Russell

1537 St. Margarets Church

M1570

D bef 1609

R Ipswich

B M
D R Ipswich

William Russell

B
M June 23, 1596
D
R Ipswich

12 gen

Frances Page

B
D 1624

B M
D R

John Russell

babt 1595 Eng.

D 1680

R Hadley, Mass.

11 gen
Ann Arnold

B
D

B
M
D
R

B M
D R

B D

B M
D R

ANCESTORS OF Ch 4C

Rev. John Russell

babt 1626 Eng.

R Hadley, Mass.

Yeoman

William Russell /

B
M
D Will 1621
R Saxfield

15 gen

Richard Russell (Yeoman)

B M
D Will 1432 R Ubbeston
Joan Co., Suffolk

B D

B
M
D
R

B M
D R

B
D

B D

Unknown

B
D

B M
D R

B
M
D
R

B D

B
D

B M
D R

B
D

B D

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

Data from Margaret White Loomis

William Thompson

Barr, Stamford, Ct.
D bef. 1667
aft. 16 June 1691
Mary --

Samuel Thompson, Sr.

Babt. 1663
M 7 Dec. 1692
D 1 June 1705, Stonington, Ct.
R Stonington, Ct.

D bef. 16 June 1691

B 27 Oct 1701, Stonington, Ct.

M
D abt. 13 Jul. 1771
R

Bridget Chesebrough

B 25 Nov. 1669
D 28 Nov. 1720

5AA
Nathaniel Chesebrough

B p 25 Jan. 1630 1659
D 22 Nov. 1678, Stonington, Ct.

Hannah Denison 5AA

Bp 1643
Roxbury, Mass.

* □

Samuel Thompson, Jr.

1733 abt.

Apr 1754 Mansfield, Ct.

1793

Mansfield, Ct.

Thankful --

B abt. 1714

D aft 20 Oct. 1802

B M
D R

B D

B M
D R

B D

ANCESTORS OF Ch 5

Abigail Thompson

1758 Mansfield

Mansfield

Frederick Freeman

Elisha Eldredge 5D

Elisha Eldredge

Babt 1653 M
D 1739 Wellfleet

Jesse Eldredge

Babt 1690
Mabt 1713
D 1754 Mansfield, Conn.
R

B D

B 1715 Eastham, Mass.

M 1734 Eastham, Mass.

D 1794 Willington, Conn.

Dorcas Mulford

B 1692/3 Eastham, Conn.

D 1755 Mansfield, "

Thomas Mulford 6A

B abt 1665 M 1690
D 1747 R Truro, Conn.

Mary Basset 5D

B 1666 D 1741

Abigail Eldredge

B 1735 Cape Cod

D Aug 17, 1786

Samuel Smith 5A

Capt. Samuel Smith

Bab 1668 M 1690
D 1692 Eastham

Bathsheba Lothrop 5B

B 1671 D after 1749
Barnstable, Mass.

* Nathaniel Freeman 5B

Abigail Smith

B 1718 Eastham

D 1793 Willington

Abigail Freeman

B 1692/3

D 1757 ae 46 Wellfleet

B 1669 M ab 1690
D 1760 R

Mary Howland 6A

B 1666 D 1743

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

RESEARCHED BY DONALD L. JACOBUS

Thompson lines from
Donald L. Jacobus

(Signed) Susan C. Tipton
by Irma Mohr

12 gen.

Ralph Smith

B	M
D	R

(1)
Ralph Smith

B
M
D
R

B	D
---	---

B 1640
M abt. 1685
D Eastham, Mass.
R

B
D

B	M
D	R

B	D
---	---

Samuel Smith

1641
1664/5
1697
Eastham, Mass.

Grace

B
D

B
M
D
R

B	M
D	R

B	D
---	---

15 gen

Stephen Hopkins

William Hopkins

B 1495	M
D	R

B 1525
D

B	D
---	---

ANCESTORS OF 5A

Samuel Smith

Nicholas Hopkins

* (1) 12 gen
Stephen Hopkins

B	M
D	R 13 gen

Bp 1584 Eng.
M
D bef. 1644
R Plymouth, Mass.

Mary Poole

Sister of Sir Giles Poole
For the preceding 4 names
see record from Mrs. W. H.
Marsh.

* Giles Hopkins

B abt 1607 Eng.
M 1639
D bef. 1610
R Yarmouth, Mass.

12 gen
Constance Dudley

B	M
D	R

B	D
---	---

Mary Hopkins

1640
1700

12 gen.

Gabriel Wheldon

B	M
D	R

Catherine Wheldon

B
M
D
R

B	D
---	---

Yarmouth, Mass.

B
D 1689

B	M
D	R

B	D
---	---

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

*Susan C. Luffa
by Irma Mohr*

FROM Ch. 5
Nathaniel Chesebrough

B
M
D
R

(1)
William Chesebrough

B abt 1594 Eng
M 15 Dec 1620
D 9 June 1667
R Stonington, Ct.

B M
D R 11 gen
Sarah Chesebrough

(1)
Anne Stevenson

B abt 1598
D 24 Aug 1673 Stonington

B D
11 gen
Peter Stevenson

B M
D R

B D

B M
D R

B D

B M
D R

B D

ANCESTORS OF

5AA

B
D

John Denyson 12 gen.

(1)
William Denison

B 3 Feb 1571 Eng.
M 7 Nov. 1603
D 1653/4
R Roxbury, Mass.
Eng.

B 1567 M
D 4 Dec 1582 R Co.Herts, Eng.
Agnes 12 gen.

B D

*George Denison

B 10 Dec. 1620, Co.Herts
M 1640
D 23 Oct. 1694
R Stonington, Ct.

(1)
Margaret (Chandler) Denison

B
D abt 1645/6

B M
D R

B D

From Ch. 5

*Annah Denison

11 gen.

John Tompson

B England

M
D "
R

B M
D R

B D

11 gen.

Alice Freeman

B
D

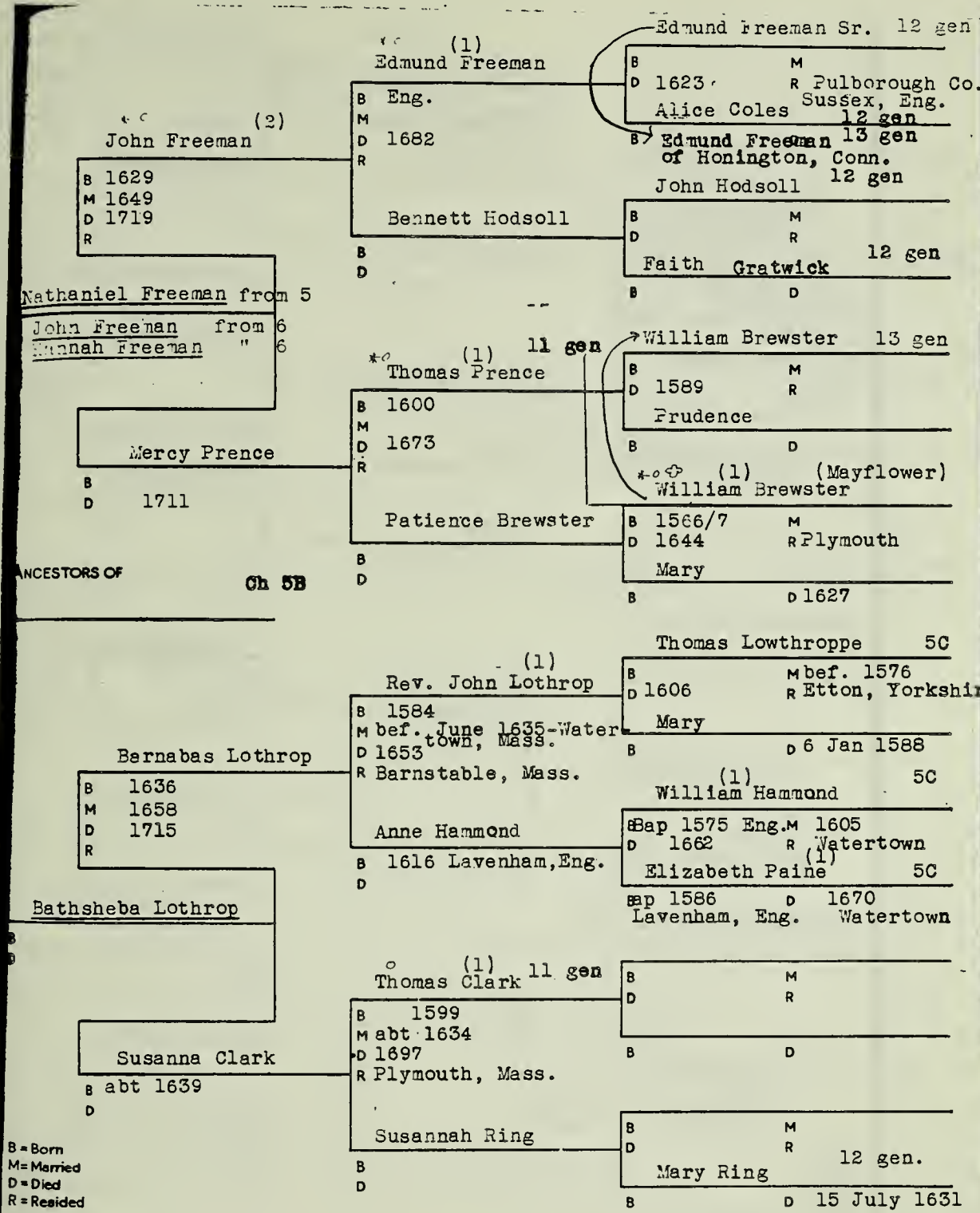
B M
D R

B D

(1)
Bridget Tompson

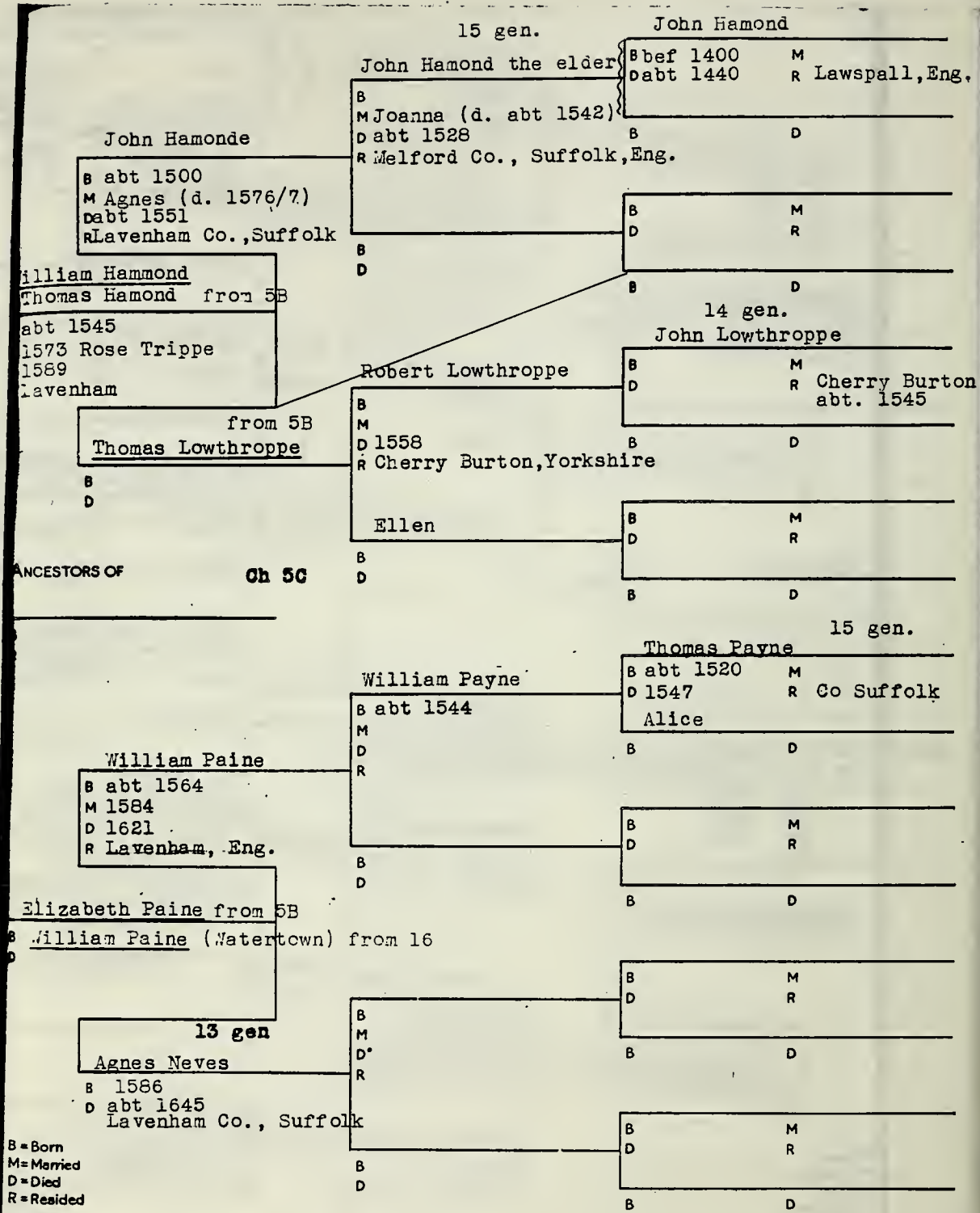
B 11 Sep 1622 Eng.
D Aug. 1643
Roxbury, Mass.

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided



B = Born
 M = Married
 D = Died
 R = Resided

*Susan C. Tufts
 by Anna Mohr*



Susan C. Lufte
 by Irma Mohr

(1) 10 gen
William Eldredge

From 5
Elisha Eldridge

Barr NE abt 1635
M
D
R Yarmouth, Mass.

B M
D R

Anne Lumpkin

(1)
William Lumpkin 11 gen

Barr NE 1638/9 M
abt 1671 R Yarmouth, Mass.
Tamesin -

B
D 1676

B D
(1)

William Bassett 11 gen.

Nathaniel Bassett

B M
D 1667 R

From 5

Mary Bassett

B
M
D 1719/0
R

B D
(1) 11 gen
John Joyce

Dorothy Joyce

B M bef. 1657
D 1666 R Yarmouth, Mass.
Dorothy Cochet

B
D 1741/2

B D 1680

ANCESTORS OF

Ch 5D

B M
D R

B
M
D
R

B D

B
M
D
R

B M
D R

B
D

B D

B M
D R

B
M
D
R

B D

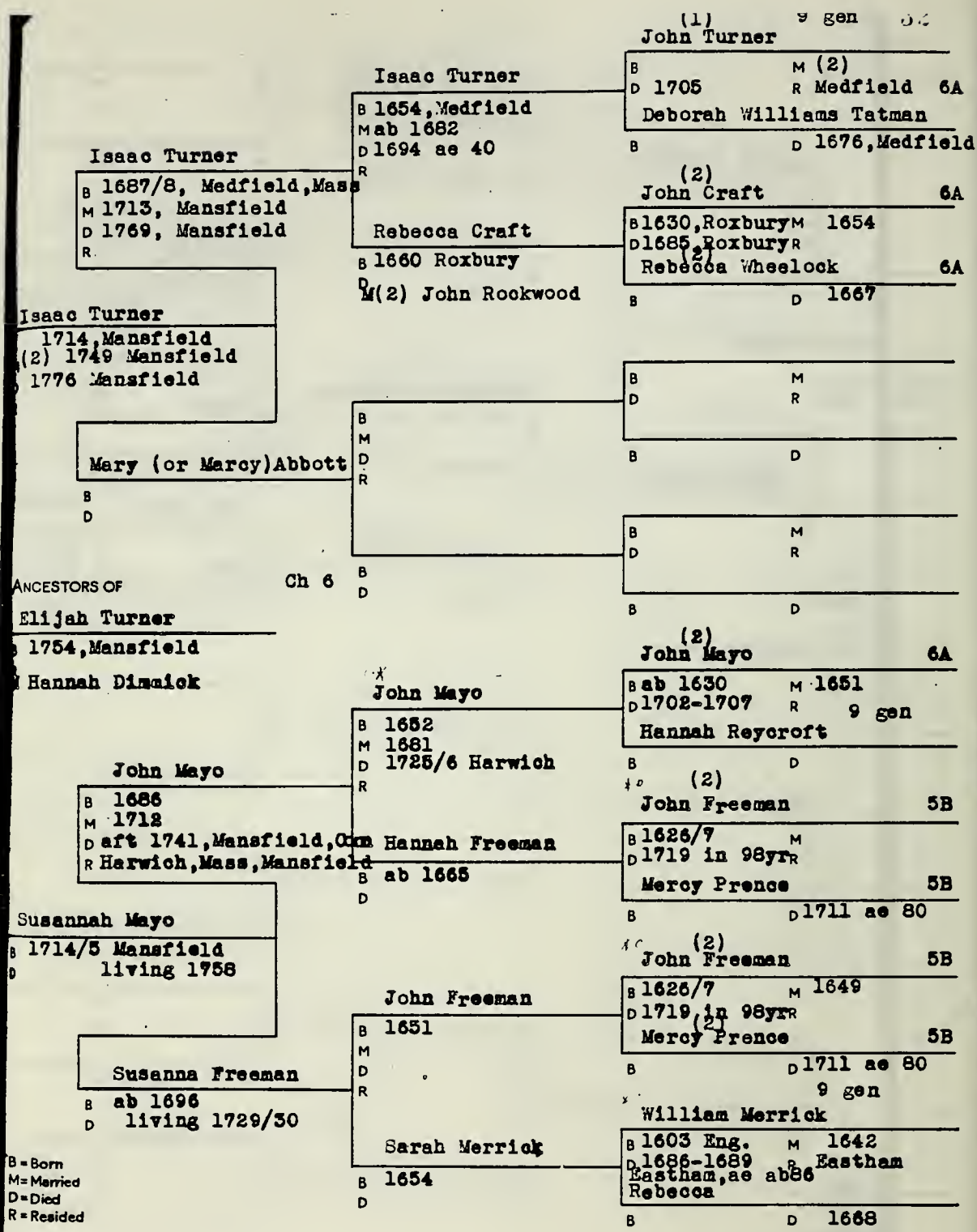
B
D

B M
D R

B
D

B D

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided



B = Born
 M = Married
 D = Died
 R = Resided

Susan C. Tufts
by Anna Mohr

Robert Williams

33

Deborah Williams

B Eng. M Eng.

D 1693, Roxbury Eng. 10 gen

Elizabeth Stalhan

B Eng. 1610 D 1674, Roxbury, Mass.

(1) Griffin Craft 10 gen

B M

D 1689 R

Alice

B D 1673

(1) Ralph Wheelock 10 gen

B 1600 Eng. M Eng.
D 1688/9 R Medfield

Rebecca Medfield

B Eng. D 1680-1

(1) Rev. John Mayo 10 gen

B Eng. M

D 1676, Yarmouth

Thomas in

B D 1682, Yarmouth

Henry Howland (12 gen)

B M
D 1635 R Fen Stanton, Eng

(1)
Henry Howland

B abt 1601
M
D 1671
R Duxbury, Mass.

11 gen
Mary Newland

B M
D R

B D

(1) Thomas Mulford 10 gen

B abt 1640 M
D 1706 R Eastham, Mass.

Hannah

B D Feb 1718
Eastham

from 5
Thomas Mulford

B
M
D
R

B M
D R

B D

B
M
D
R

B
D

John Craft

Rebecca Wheelock

B
M
D
R

Rev. John Mayo

B
D

ANCESTORS OF

Ch 6A

B
R

o
Zoeth Howland

B 1632-76
M 1656
D 1676
R Dartmouth

from 5

Mary Howland

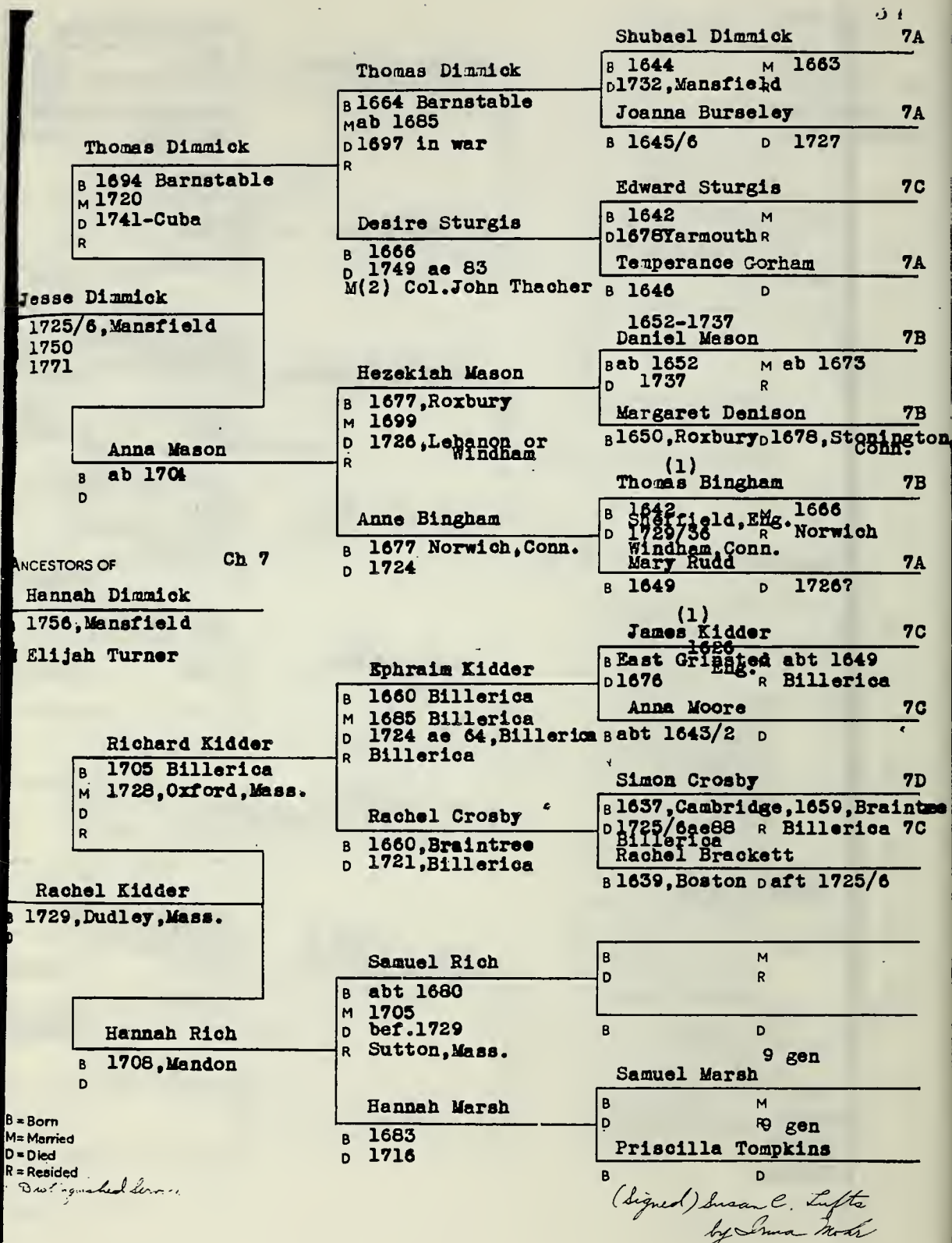
B
D

Abigail

B
D

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

*Susan C. Felt
Lyonsville, Mass.*



(1) 10 generations
Thomas Dimnock

10 gen

Shubael Dimnock

B
M
D
R

B M
abt 1658 R
Ann

(1)

John Burseley

B
M 1639
D 1660
R Barnstable

B D
(1)
Jonathan Rudd

10 gen

B M 1647
D 1668 R Saybrook
Mary

Joanna Bursley

Thomas Hull

13 gen.

(1)
Rev. Joseph Hull

Babt 1595 Eng.
MJoanna
D 1665
R Barnstable, Mass.
York, Me.

B M
D RSomerset, Eng.
Joane Peson 13 gen

Joanna Hull

abt 1620
abt 1683

B M
D R

ANCESTORS OF

Ch 7A

B
D

B D

12 gen.

James Gorham

(1)
Ralph Gorham

B 1575 Eng.
M
D 1643
R

Babt 1550 M
D Northampton, Eng.

Capt. John Gorham

Bp 1621
Mabt 1643
D 1675/6
R Marshfield

B D

B M
D R

from 7
Temperance Gorham

B
D

B D

12 gen.

Henry Howland

(1) (Mayflower)
John Howland

Babt 1592
Mabt 1623
D 1672
R Plymouth

B M
D 1635 R Fen Stanton, Eng.

Desire Howland

B 1683
D

B D

(1) 12 gen.
John Tilley (Mayflower)

Elizabeth Tilley

Babt 1607
D 1687

Babt 1673 M 1605
D 1620-21 R Plymouth, Mass.
Elizabeth Comyngs

B D

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

*from 7
Luit's
Luit's mother*

12 gen.

Robert Peck

B	M
D	R

B abt 1546
M " 1573
D bef Nov. 1598
R Beccles, Eng.

B	D
---	---

Nicholas Babbs 13 gen.

Helen Babbs

B	M
D	R

B
D aft 1592

B	D
---	---

(1)
Rev. Robert Peck

B abt 1580
M " 1606 Ann(d. 1648)
D bef 1658
R Hingham, Mass.

From 7B below
Ann Peck

(1) 10 gen
John Mason

B 1600 Eng	M 1639
D 1672	R

Ann Peck (see 7B above)

B	D 1648 Eng.
---	-------------

Thomas Bingham 11 gen.

Thomas Bingham

B P 1588 Eng.	M 1631
D 1659	R

Ann Stenton 11 gen

B Eng.	D 1670
--------	--------

12 gen.

John Denyson

B	M
D 1582	R Co Herts, Eng.
Agnes	

B	D
---	---

(1)
William Denison

B 1586
M 1603
D 1653
R Roxbury

11 gen

Margaret Monck

B p 1571
D 1645 Roxbury

B	M
D	R

B	D
---	---

Edward Denison

B p 1616
M 1641
D 1668/9
R Roxbury, Mass.

From 7
Margaret Denison

Edmund Weld 12 gen

(1)
Capt. Joseph Weld

B 1598
M
D 1646
R Roxbury

B	M
D 1608	R Sudbury, Eng.
Amye	

B	D
---	---

Elizabeth Weld

B 1625
D 1716 Roxbury

Elizabeth

B	M
D	R

B
D 1638 Roxbury, Mass.

B	D
---	---

Born
Married
Died
Resided

Susan T. Tilton

12 generation

Edward Sturgis

John Sturgis

abt 1557

D 1624/5

M

Canterbury, Eng.

B 1578

M 1608

D

R

B

D

11 gen

Margaret Austin

B

M

D

R

B

D 1622

B

D

B

M

D

R

B

M

D

R

B

D

B

M

D

R

B

D

B

D

10 gen.

James Kidder

From 7

James Kidder

B

M

D

Eng.

B

M

D

R

B

D

10 gen.

(1)

Francis Moore

From 7

Anna Moore

B

abt 1586 Eng.

M

D

1671

bef 1638

Cambridge, Mass.

B

D

B

D

1648

(1)

10 gen

Richard Brackett

From 7

Rachel Brackett

B

1610

M

D

1690

R

Braintree, Mass

Alice

B

M

D

R

B

D

B

M

D

R

B

D

B

D

(1)
Edward Sturgis

B 1614

M

D 1695

R Yarmouth

From 7

Edward Sturgis

Elizabeth

B

D

ANCESTORS OF

Ch 7C

B

M

D

R

B

D

Born
Married
Died
Resided

Susan C. Tufts
by Anna Mott

13 gen, 38

Thomas Crosby 7E

Anthony Crosby

B abt 1510	M abt 1542
D 1558-9	R Holme, etc.
Jennett() Bell(widow)	

Thomas Crosby

B abt 1575 Eng.
M 1600, Holme, etc.
D 1661
R Rowley, Mass.

B abt 1545
M abt 1570
D 1599
R Holme, etc.

Alison

B D

B	M
D	R

B D

B D

(1)
Simon Crosby

abt 1608, Holme-on-Spalding-Moor
1634 Co. York, Eng.
1639
Cambridge, Mass.

John Southern 7E

William Southeron

Babt 1500	M
D 1542	R
Phillipa	

B abt 1545
M 1578
D 1619
R Holme, etc.

B D

(1)
Jane Sothern

B 1581/2-Holme, etc.
D 1662
Rowley, Mass.

William Lambert 7E

Constance Lambert

B	M
D	R

B 1560/1
D 1622

B D

ANCESTORS OF

Ch 7D
From 7

Simon Crosby

1637
Billerica, Mass.

Thomas Brigham 7E

Thomas Brigham

B abt 1525	M 1550
D 1558-9	alias Tomlinson
Jennett Millington 7E	

B 1550
M abt 1572
D 1586
R

Babt 1526 D

Thomas Brigham

B 1576
M 1600/1
D bef. 1632/3
R Holme-on-Spalding Moor
Co. York, Eng.

Gillian

B	M
D	R

B D

B D

(1)
Anne Brigham

abt. 1606
1675
Braintree, Mass.

12 gen

James Watson

B	M
D	R

B M D R

B D

(1)
Isabel Watson

B 1560/1
D 1634

B	M
D	R

B D

B D

Born
 Married
 Died
 Buried

Susan C. Lupton
 W. G. M.

John Crosby

39

Miles Crosby

B abt 1483

M

D

R Holme, etc.

William Lambert

B

D

B abt 1440 M bef 1470

D 1502 R

Holme-on-Spalding-Moor

B co, York, Eng.

Richard Lambert 14 gen.

B

D

M

R

B

D

15 gen.

William Southern

B abt 1440

D 1509

M

R Holme etc.

Alice

B

D

Robert Southern

B abt 1470

M

D

D 1542

R Holme, etc.

Alice

B

D

B

D

M

R

B

D

15 gen.

Thomas Brigham, Sr.

B abt 1475

D

M

R Holme-etc.

Elizabeth

B

D

Thomas Brigham

B abt 1500

M

D

D 1559

R Holme, etc.

Elizabeth

B

D

B

D

M

R

B

D

15 gen.

Thomas Mellington
alias TomlinsonWilliam Mellington
alias Tomlinson

B

D

M

R

15 gen

Agnes Southerron

B

D

B

M

D

R Holme, etc.

Barbara

B

D

B

D

M

R

B

D

From 7D

Thomas Crosby

B

M

D

R

From 7D

John Southern

B

D

ANCESTORS OF

Ch 7E

From 7D

Thomas Brigham

B

M

D

R

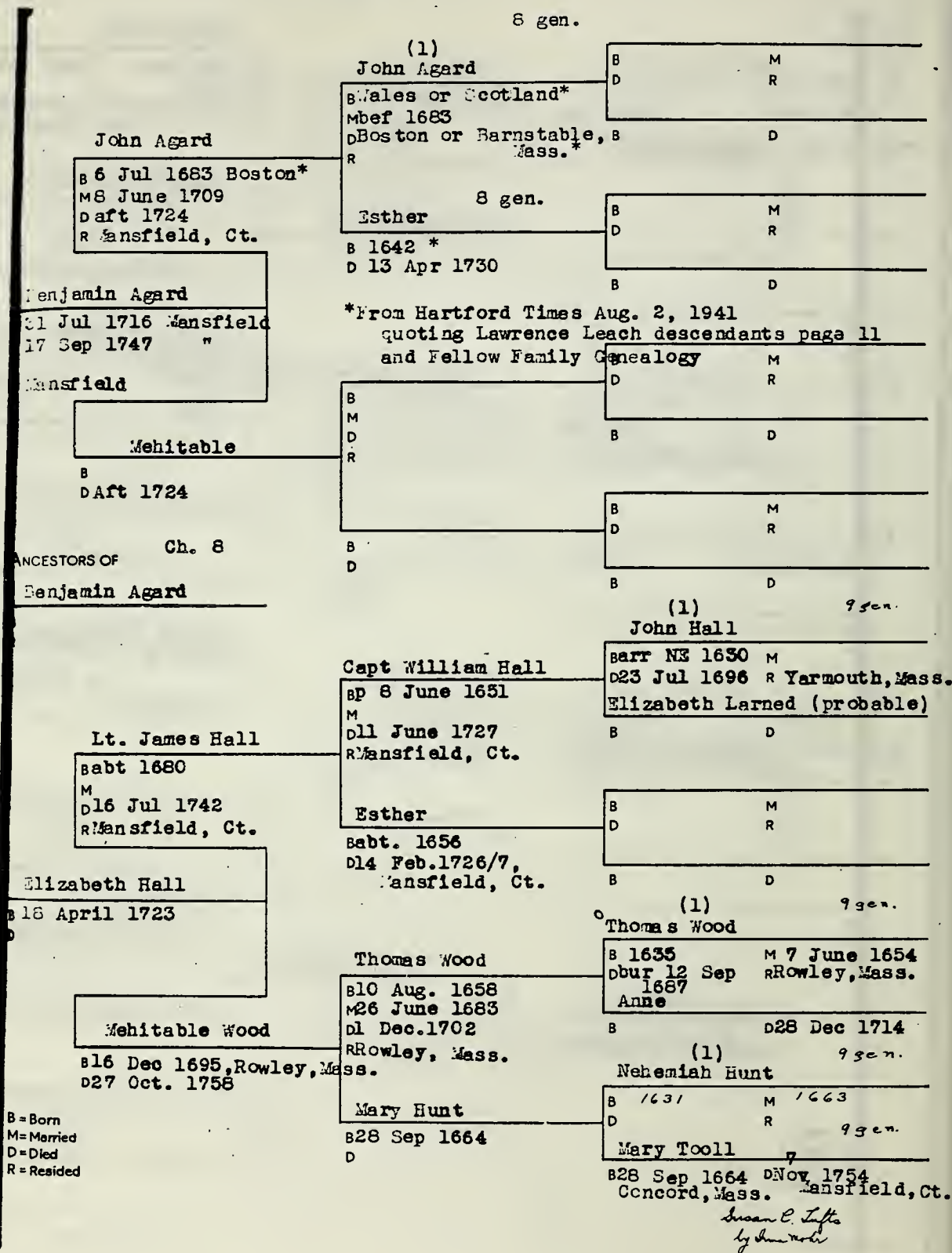
From 7D

Jennet Mellington
alias Tomlinson

B

D

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided*Susan - Tufts
by Anna Holt*



B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

6 gen.
 Nathan Hiscock
 14 Aug 1729
 15 Sep 1743
 Union, Ct. & Sutton, Mass.

ANCESTORS OF Ch 9
 Sarah Hiscock

6 gen.
 Hannah() Goodale

B = Born
 M = Married
 D = Died
 R = Resided

B
M
D
R

B
M
D
R

B
D

B M
D R

B D

B M
D R

B D

B M
D R

B D

B M
D R

B D

B
D

B
M
D
R

B
D

B M
D R

B D

B M
D R

B D

B
M
D
R

B
M
D
R

B
D

B M
D R

B D

B M
D R

B D

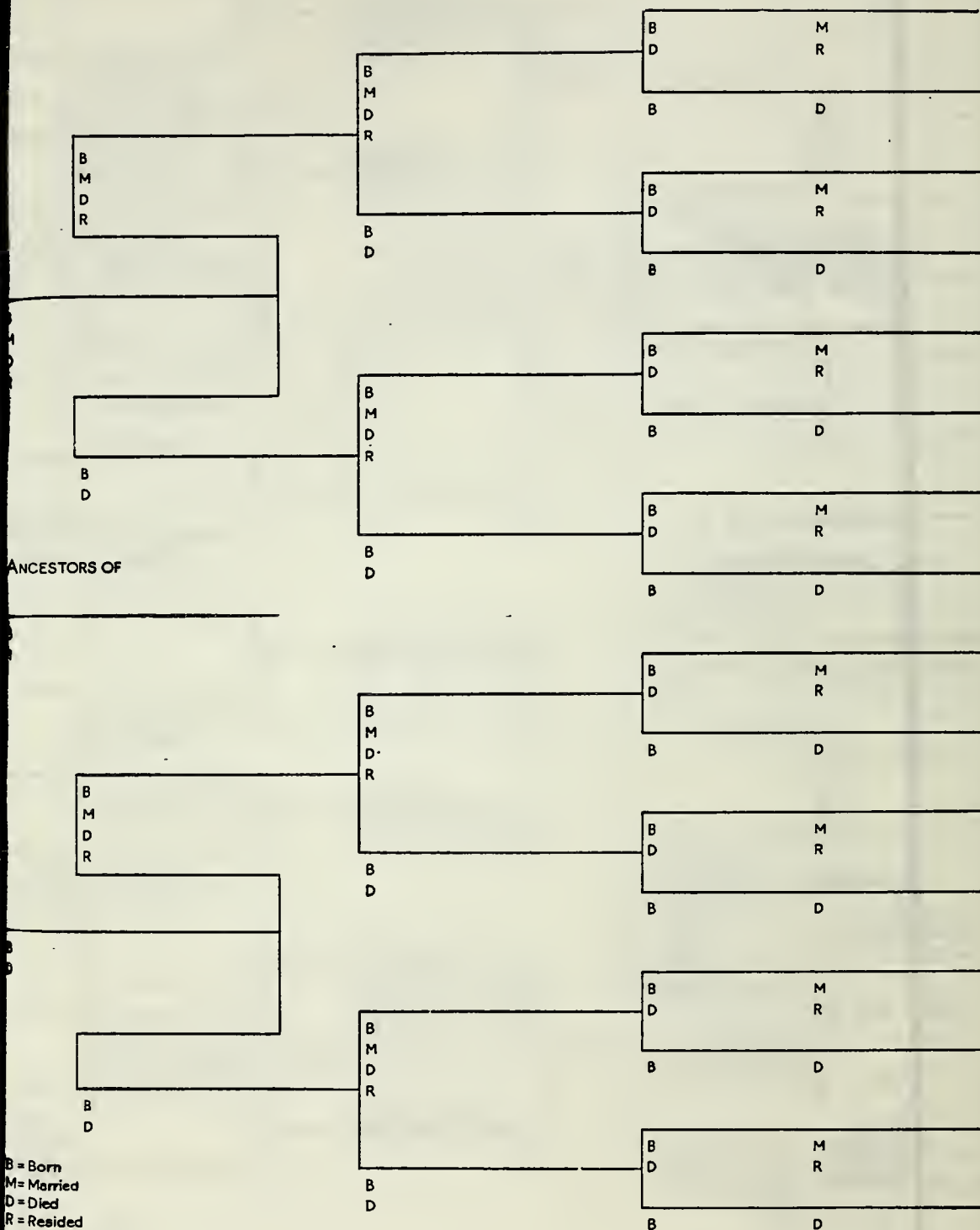
B
D

B
M
D
R

B
D

*Lucas C. Lupton
 by Anna M. M. M.*

BIRTH DRAFT



Richard Olmsted 10A

James Olmsted

B 1612 M Twice-Unknown
D Fairsted Co R Norwalk, Conn.
Eng.

John Olmsted

B 1692-1700 Norwalk, Conn.
M 1717/8
D before 1789?
R Norwalk, Conn.

S prob. 1650, Hartford, Ct
M 1673
D bef. 1731

B D
(1) 9 gen
Thomas Barlow

Phebe Barlow, Fairfield

B 1650
D

B before 1620 M ab 1649
D after 1658 R Fairfield
Rose Sherwood (Rumble) 10A

Leuben Olmsted

1722
Before 1746
Estate distributed 1799

Mary Small

B
D

Robert Small 8 gen

B
M
D
R Norwalk, Conn.

B M
D R

B D

B M
D R

B D

ANCESTORS OF

Ch 10

Jesse Olmsted

1752

Wilton, Conn.
Susanna Gilbert

B M
D R

B
M
D
R

B D

B
M
D
R

B M
D R

B
D

B D

6 gen

Ann Stuart

1727

15 gen

Richard Olmsted

John Olmsted

B abt 1430 M
D R

B abt 1470

Olmsted Genealogy

M
D
R

B D

From 10A
James Olmsted

B 1496
D

Loomis Genealogy

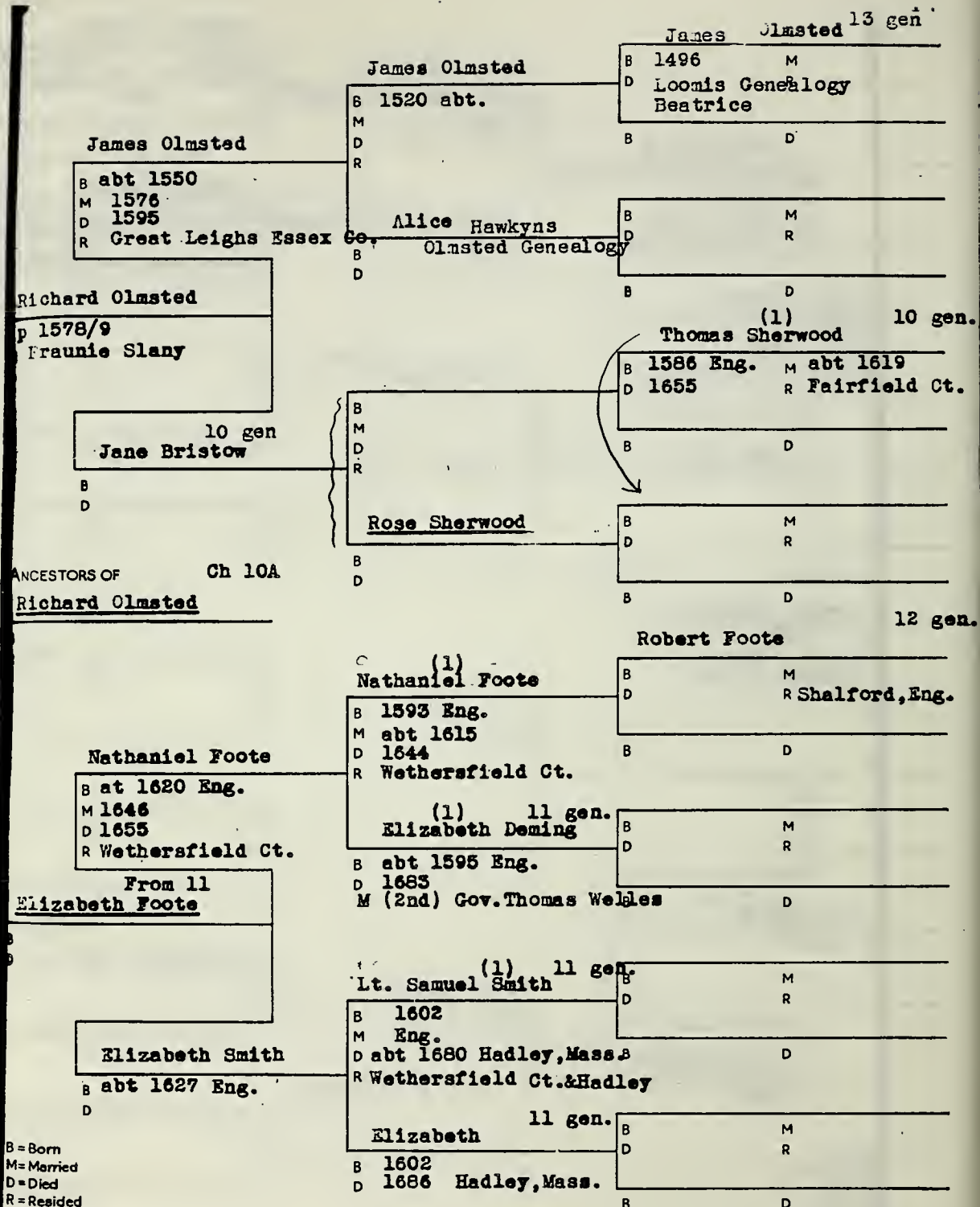
B M
D R

B
D

B D

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

Susan C. Tufts
by Linda Mohr



*Susan C. Lufke
by Irma Mohr*

Obadiah Gilbert

11A

Obadiah Gilbert

B before 1674
M " 1695
D " 1728
R Fairfield, Conn.

B 1674 Fairfield^M
D 1674 Fairfield^R
Elizabeth (Burr) Olmsted 11A
B D

Benjamin Gilbert

B 19 May 1695, Fairfield, Ct.
M after 1737
D Greenfield and Fairfield
R

Abigail

B after 1728
D

B M
D R

Benjamin Gilbert

B 14 Apr 1723, Greenfield, Ct.
Mar 1751, Wilton, Ct.

(1) 9 gen
Edward Adams

Abraham Adams

B 9 Sept 1650, Fairfield
M
D 9 Aug 1729 in 80 yr. & s.
R

Burr NE bef 1640^M
Aug-Nov. 1671^R Fairfield, Conn.
Fairfield
Mary

Elizabeth Adams

B 24 Feb 1694/5, Fairfield, Ct.
D after 1731

D 1687
9 gen

Robert Lockwood

Sarah Lockwood

B 27 Feb 1651-2
D

Burr in NE 1630^M
Will 11 Sept 1658^R Fairfield
Susanna Norman 11A
B D

ANCESTORS OF

11

Susanna Gilbert

Jesse Olmsted

8 gen
Abraham Higgins

B ab 1665
M ab 1694
D 20 Mar. 1757 in 92 yr.
R Westport, Conn.

B M
D R

Samuel Higgins

B 20 Sept 1708, Fairfield, Conn.
M
D 1789
R

Joseph Middlebrook 11A

Sarah Middlebrook

B 12 Nov 1675 Fairfield, Conn.
D 24 Mar 1756 Westport

B ab 1650^M (1)
D after 1710^R
Sarah

Sarah Higgins

B 1735

D

(2)
Daniel Belden 11A

(3)
William Belden

B 26 Dec 1671, Deerfield, Mass.
M 2 May 1700, Deerfield, Mass.
D 1760
R Norwalk, Conn. & Deerfield, Mass.

B 20 Nov 1648^M 10 Nov 1670^R Deerfield, Mass.
14 Aug 1731^R
Elizabeth Foote 10A

Miriam Belden

B 11 Nov. 1714, Deerfield
D

B 1654^D 16 Sept. 1695^R Indian
(1) 9 gen
William Arms

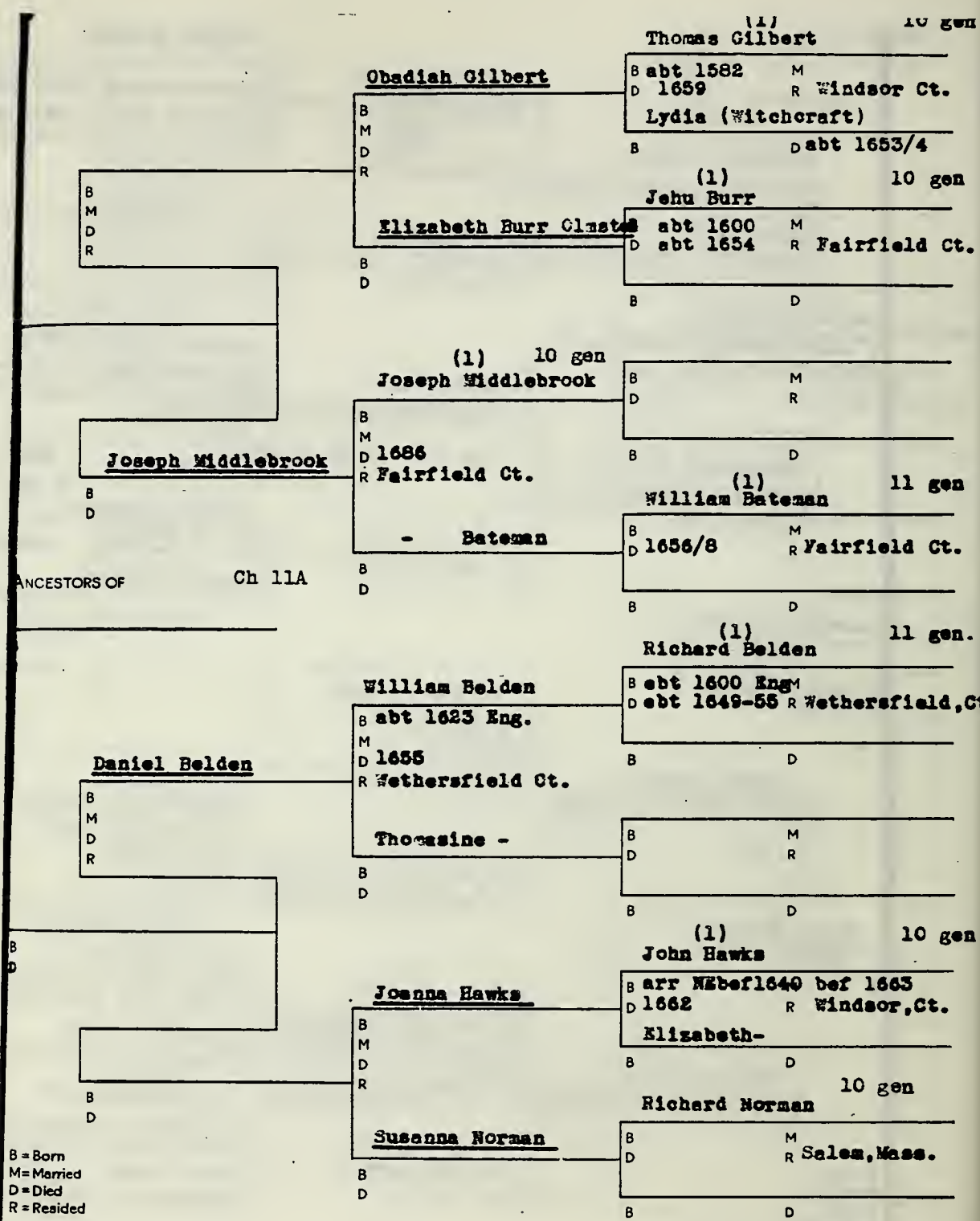
Margaret Arms

B 6 Oct. 1663
D

B ab 1654^D 21 Nov. 1677^R
25 Aug 1731^M Deerfield, Mass.
Joanna Hawks 11A
Feb 8, 1654^D 22 Nov 1729^R

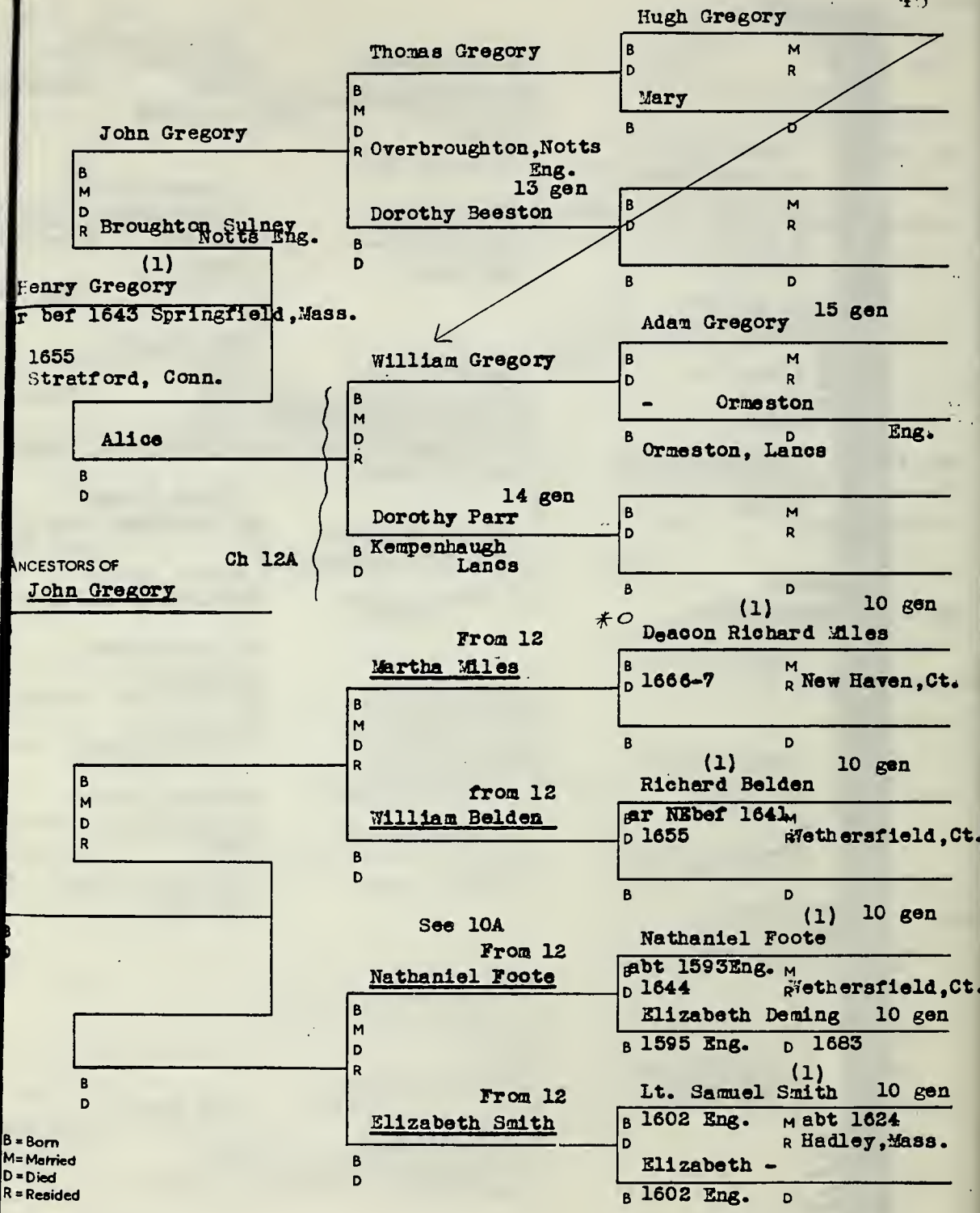
B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

(Signed) Susan C. Lupton
by Lema Mohr



B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

Susan C. Lupton
by Irma Mohr



B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

Donald Louis Jacobs
by Irma Mohr

(1) 8 gen

Robert Stuart

Mar Wilford, Ct. bef 1659-60

M 1661

D 1688

R Norwalk, Ct.

Samuel Stuart

B 1678

M June 5, 1753

D Norwalk, Ct.

Nathan Stuart

abt 1722

abt 1800 Hinesburgh, Vt.
Lanesboro, Mass.

Hannah Bennett

B 1680, Fairfield, Ct.

D 1769

ANCESTORS OF Ch 13

Lydia Stuart

Bethia Rumble

B abt 1642

D

B 1613 Eng

D abt 1649

Rose Sherwood

13A

B abt 1622

(1)

James Bennett

9 gen

Thomas Bennett

B 1642

M 1704

D 1704

R Fairfield, Conn.

Mar NE bef 1634 M 1617 Eng

D 1659

R Fairfield

Hannah Wheeler

13A

abt. 2/20/1617, D

Eng.

(1)

John Thompson

9 gen

Elizabeth Thompson

B abt 1644

D

B bef 1644

D 1657

R Fairfield, Conn.

Elizabeth -

B

D

B

M

D

R

B

D

M

R

B

D

B

D

B

D

M

R

B

D

Thankful -

B

M

D

R

B

D

M

R

B

D

B

D

B

D

M

R

B

D

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

From Donald L. Jacobus histories

John Pardee

Rev. Anthony Pardee

B M
Duffoulme Co. R Devon, Eng.

from 12

George Pardee

B
M
D
R

Bp 1591

M 1614

D 1645-6

R Pitminster Somerset, Eng.

B D
John Cox 11 gen

Anstice Cox

B M 1576-7
D Pitminster, Eng.

Bp 1587

D

B D
10 gen

from 13

Rose Sherwood

Thomas Sherwood

B 1586 Eng. M 1576-7
D 1655 R Fairfield

Alice -

B 1587 D

B
M
D
RB
D

ANCESTORS OF

Ch 13A

B
DB M
D RB D
11 gen
Thomas Wheeler (the elder)

(1)

Thomas Wheeler, Sr.

B M
D 1634 R Cranfield
Co. Bedford, Eng.

from 13

Hannah Wheeler

B
M
D
R

B abt 1591 Eng

M 1613

D 1654

R Fairfield, Ct.

B D

(1) 10 gen

Anna Halsey

B M
D R

Bp 1617-8

D 1659

B D

B M
D R

B D

B M
D R

B D

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

Donald Lines Jacobus

Thomas Mix

B 1678/9, New Haven
M 1705, WallingfordD
R

Josiah Mix

1707, Wallingford
1730, Cheshire
1752
Wallingford, Conn.

Deborah Royce

B 1683 Wallingford
D 1738 "

14

ANCESTORS OF

Eldad Mix

1733

Lydia Beach

Joseph Holt

B 1685 Wallingford
M 1709 "
D 1767 ae 82 "
R

S. Phil Holt

1710 Wallingford
1738 "

Abigail Curtis

B 1689 Wallingford
D 1730 "B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

Daniel Mix

B 1653, New Haven
M 1678 Wallingford
D 1720
R

Ruth Rockwell

B 1655
D 1739

Samuel Royce

B 1666/7 New London
D abt 24 Dec. 1711
R Wallingford, Conn.

Hannah Churchill

B 1644 Wethersfield
D after 1688

Joseph Holt

B 1655 New Haven
M 1684 Wallingford
D 1697 ae 41 "
R

Elizabeth French

B 1664
D 1739 ae 76

Thomas Curtis

B 1648 Stratford
M 1674 Wallingford
D 1736
R

Mary Merriman

B 1657 New Haven
D

Thomas Mix

Same NE bef. 1643, M 1649
D 1691 R New Haven, Conn.
Rebecca Turner 14A

B

D

John Rockwell

14A

B 1627, Eng. M 1651
D 1673 R

Sarah Ensign

14A

B abt 1643 D 1659

9 gen

Robert Royce

Eng. (arr. bef. M bef. 1635
1676, New London-R-New London,
Mary (?Sons) Ct.B D 1697 Walling-
ford

Josiah Churchill (1) 9 gen

arr. NE bef. 1641 M
bef. 1686-7 R

Eliz. Foote

14A

B abt. 1616 D 1700

(1) 9 gen

William Holt

B 1610 a NE by M 1666
D 1683 age 73 R New Haven, Ct.

Sarah

B D abt 1717

Francis French

14B

B 1625 Eng. M 1661
D 1690-Derby Conn. R

Lydia Bunnell

14B

B D 1708 Derby

(2)

John Curtis

14B

Bp 1614-15 M 1640 14B
D 1707 Stratford, Conn. gen

Elizabeth Wells

B D 1681-2

(1) 9 gen

Nathaniel Merriman

B Eng. 1613 M bef. 1649
D 1693/4 ae 80 R

Joan

B 1628 age 81-1709

Susan C. Lupton
by Irma Moran

11 gen.

Murphrey Turner

(1)

Capt. Nathaniel Turner

B Eng.
D 1673

M
R 11 gen.

Lydia (Janer or Garnet)
Hoxford

B Eng. arr NE bef. 1632

M
D 1646

R New Haven, Ct.
Saugus, Mass.

10 gen

Whitabel Rigby

B
D

B
D

B
D

(1)

10 gen.

James Ensign

B arr NE 1632

D 1670

M
R Hartford Ct.

Sarah

B
D 1676

(1)

10 gen.

Nathaniel Foote

B abt. 1593

D 1644

M Eng. abt 1615
R Wethersfield, Ct.

Elizabeth Dening

B abt. 1595

D 1683

Robert Foote

11 gen

B
D abt 1608

M
R Shalford, Eng.

B
D

B
D

B
D

(1)

William Rockwell

B arr NE 1630

M 1624

D 1640

R Windsor Ct.

B
M
D
R

B
D

John Rockwell

(1)

Bernard Capen

B 1562

M 1596 Dorchester, Eng

D 1638

B
D

B
D

(1)

Susanna Capen

B 1602

D 1664

B
D

Joan Purchas

B 1576 Dorchester, Eng

D 1653

(1) 12 gen.
Oliver Purchase

B arr NE bef 1633

D R Dorchester, Eng.

B
D

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

Susan C. Tufts
by Irma Mohr

Thomas Curtis

(1)

John Curtis

B	M 1585
D	R Nazing, Eng.
11 gen	

From 14 and 5

bef 1590
M 1610 Nazing, Eng.
D
R Roxbury, Ct.

Mary Camp

John Curtis

B
M
D
R

(1) 10 gen
Elizabeth Hutchins

B	M
D	R

B 1658 Stratford, Ct.
D

B	D
---	---

(1) 10 gen

William Bunnell

b. bef 1649

D. after 1654

R. New Haven, Ct.

B
D

B
M
D
R

B	M
D	R

B	D
---	---

10 gen.

William French

Francis French

B 1605	M
D 1681	R Billerica, Mass.
Elizabeth	

B 1603	D 1668
--------	--------

14B

ANCESTORS OF

Lydia Bunnell

Roger Wilmot M.P.

Benjamin Wilmot Sr.

B	M
D	R
Ann	

(1)

Benjamin Wilmot

B abt 1589
M
D 1669
R New Haven, Ct.

B Eng.
M
D New Haven, Ct.
R

B	D
---	---

14 gen.

Sir Roger Wilmot

B	M
D	R

14 gen.

Alice Davenport

B	D
---	---

10 gen

Ann Wilmot

B	M
D	R

B
M
D
R

B	D
---	---

Ann

B
D 1668

B	M
D	R

B	D
---	---

* Born
* Married
* Died
* Resided

San C. Tufts
by Irma Mohr

Nathaniel Beach

B 1692 Wallingford
M 1713 "
D
R

Joseph Beach

1714 Wallingford
1734 Cheshire
1755 ae 82

Jenima Curtis

B 1694/5 Wallingford
D 1739 "

15

ANCESTORS OF

Lydia Beach

1735 Wallingford

Eldad Mix

John Beecher

B 1689 New Haven
M bef. 1717
D 1756 Cheshire
R

Experience Beecher

1719
1789

Elizabeth Barnes

B 1695 New Haven
D 1765 Cheshire

Thomas Beach

B May 1659
M (2) abt. 1688
D 1741 ae 82
R Wallingford

Phebe Wilcoxon

B 1669 Stratford
D 1758

Thomas Curtis

B 1648 Stratford
M 1674 Wallingford
D 1736
R

Mary Merriman

B 1657 New Haven
D

Isaac Beecher

B 1650
M bef. 1680
D 1708 New Haven
R

Joanna Roberts

B 1657 New Haven
D 1732 ae 77
New Haven

Thomas Barnes

B 1653 New Haven
M (2) 1690
D 1712
R

Abigail Frost

B 1670 New Haven
D 1748

John Beach

B Eng. abt. 1623, bef. 1652
D bef. 1677 R New Haven &
Stratford Stratford
Mary
B D bef. 1677

Timothy Wilcoxon 15A

B Eng. 1636 M Stratford
D 1713-14 R Dec. 8, 1664
Stratford, Conn.
Johanna Birdseye 15A
B 1642 D 1713, Stratford

John Curtis 14B

B Eng. 1614/5 M 1640
D 1707 R Stratford
Elizabeth Wells 9 gen
B D 1681-2

(1)

9 gen

Nathaniel Merriman

abt 1613, Eng. M by 1640
D 1693/4 R Wallingford
Joan
B 1628 D 1709-

Isaac Beecher 15A

B abt. 1623 M bef 1646
D 1690? (Collier) New Haven
New Haven
Mary
B D

9 gen

William Roberts

B 1689 ae 72 M Milford & New
D Milford, Conn. Haven
Joanna
B D 1693

9 gen

Thomas Barnes

B 1691 M
D Middletown R New Haven &
Mary Middletown, Conn.
B D 1676

9 gen

John Frost

B 1664 M
D 1700 R
Mercy Payne 15A
B D

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

Susan C. Lufka
by Irma Mohr

10 gen.

(1)

55

Timothy Wilcoxon

Babt 1601 Hertfordshire, Eng.
M
D 1652
R Stratford, Ct.

B	M
D	R
B	D

Timothy Wilcoxon

B
M
D
R

Margaret -

Babt 1611
D

B	M
D	R
B	D

(1) 10 gen.

Deacon John Birdseye

B 1620
M bef 1648
D 1690
R (Stratford) Wilford, Conn. bef 1641

B	M
D	R

Joanna Birdseye

B
D

Phillipa Smith 10 gen

B Norwich, Eng.
D 1668

B D 11 gen.
(1)
Rev. Henry Smith
B 1588 Norwich, bef 1620
D 1648 Eng. Wethersfield, C

B D 10 gen.
(1)
William Payne

Mercy Payne

B
M
D
R

B	M
D 1684	R New Haven, Conn

B D 10 gen.
(1)
John Beecher

Isaac Beecher

B
D

B	M 1
Dabt 1637/8	R New Haven, Conn
Hannah Potter	10 gen

B	D
---	---

B	M
D	R

B	D
---	---

B	M
D	R

B	D
---	---

Susan E. Tuttle
by Anna Mohr

15A

ANCESTORS OF

Born
Married
Died
Resided

(1)
John Cooper 9 gen 56

John Cooper

B 1642 New Haven
M 1666 New Haven
D 1703
R New Haven, Conn.

John Cooper

B 1670-1 New Haven
M 1693
D
R New Haven, Conn.

Mary Thompson
D. 1714
D

B Eng.
D 1689 M New Haven
R

John Thompson 9 gen

B 1655 M New Haven, Ct.
D R
Dorothy

Caleb Cooper

1708
1734/5 New Haven
1746 ae 38 North
Haven

Sarah Thomas

B 1672 New Haven
D after 1757

John Thomas

B 1671 New Haven
M 1712
D
R

John Thomas 9 gen

B bef. 1640
D 1671 M New Haven, Ct.
R New Haven, Ct.
Tabitha

B 1690
D New Haven, Ct.
9 gen

Edward Parker

B bef. 1648
D 1662 M
R Elizabeth () Potter
B D 1677

16

ANCESTORS OF

Caleb Cooper

1736 New Haven

Eunice Barnes

Thomas Sanford

B Dec 1644 Milford
M 1666
D aft. 1721 - New Haven
R New Haven, Conn.

Thomas Sanford (1) 16A
abt 1607-8 Eng. abt 1636-7-
D 1681-Milford, Mass. Milford, Ct.
Sarah

John Sanford

B 1686 New Haven
M abt 1705
D aft 1756
R

B 1681
D Milford
William Paine (Watertown,
Mass.) 50

Elizabeth Paine

B
D

B M
D R
Anne

Desire Sanford

1707/8 New Haven
1795
Watertown, Conn.

Richard Beach 9 gen

Azariah Beach

B 1646 New Haven
M ab 1675
D 1696 prob. New Haven
R New Haven & Wallinford

B Eng. bef. 1642
D aft 1669 M New Haven, Conn.
R Elizabeth, N.J.
Katharine

Hannah Beach

B 1685
D 1769 ae 83

William Ives (1) 9 gen

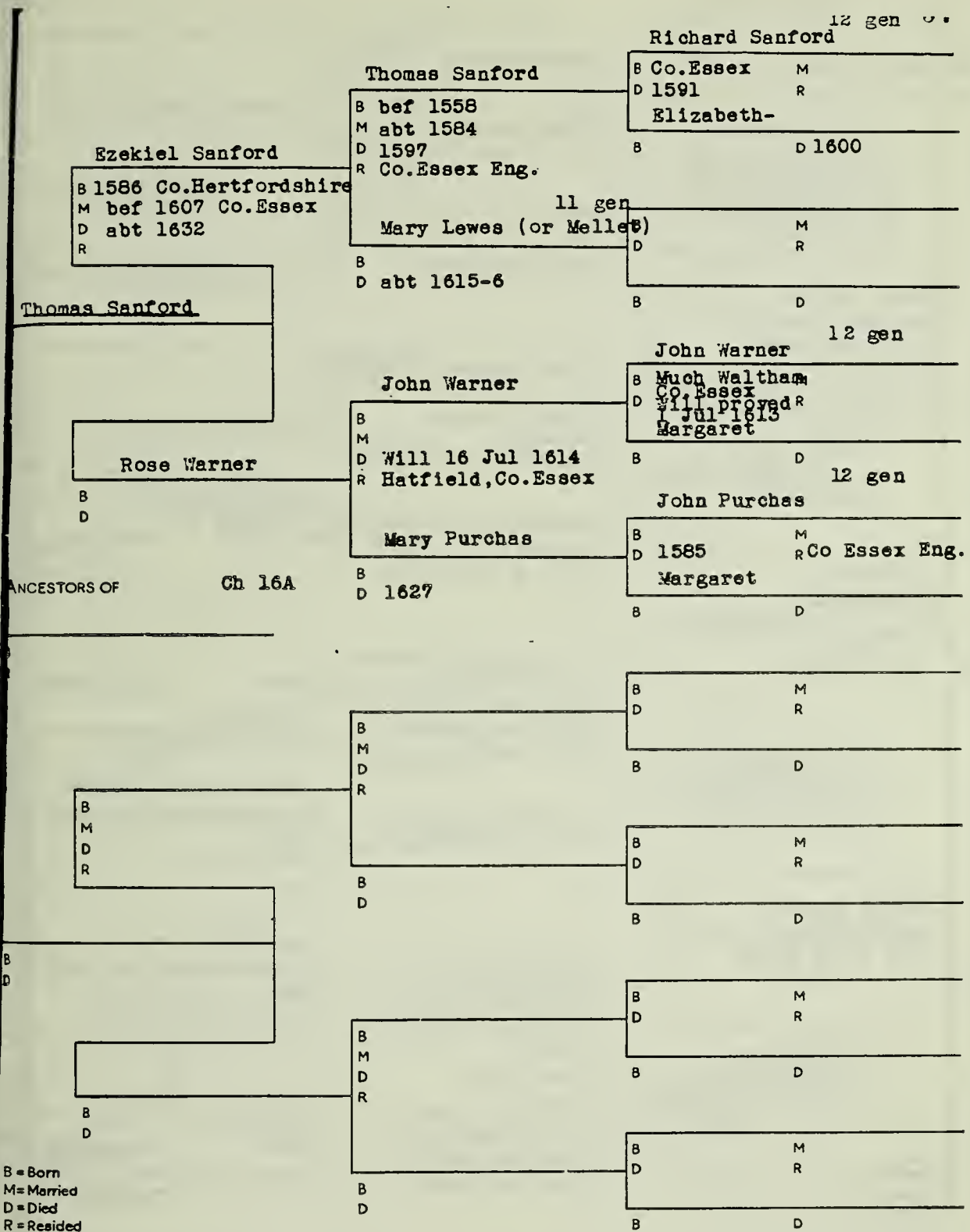
Martha Ives

B abt 1646
D

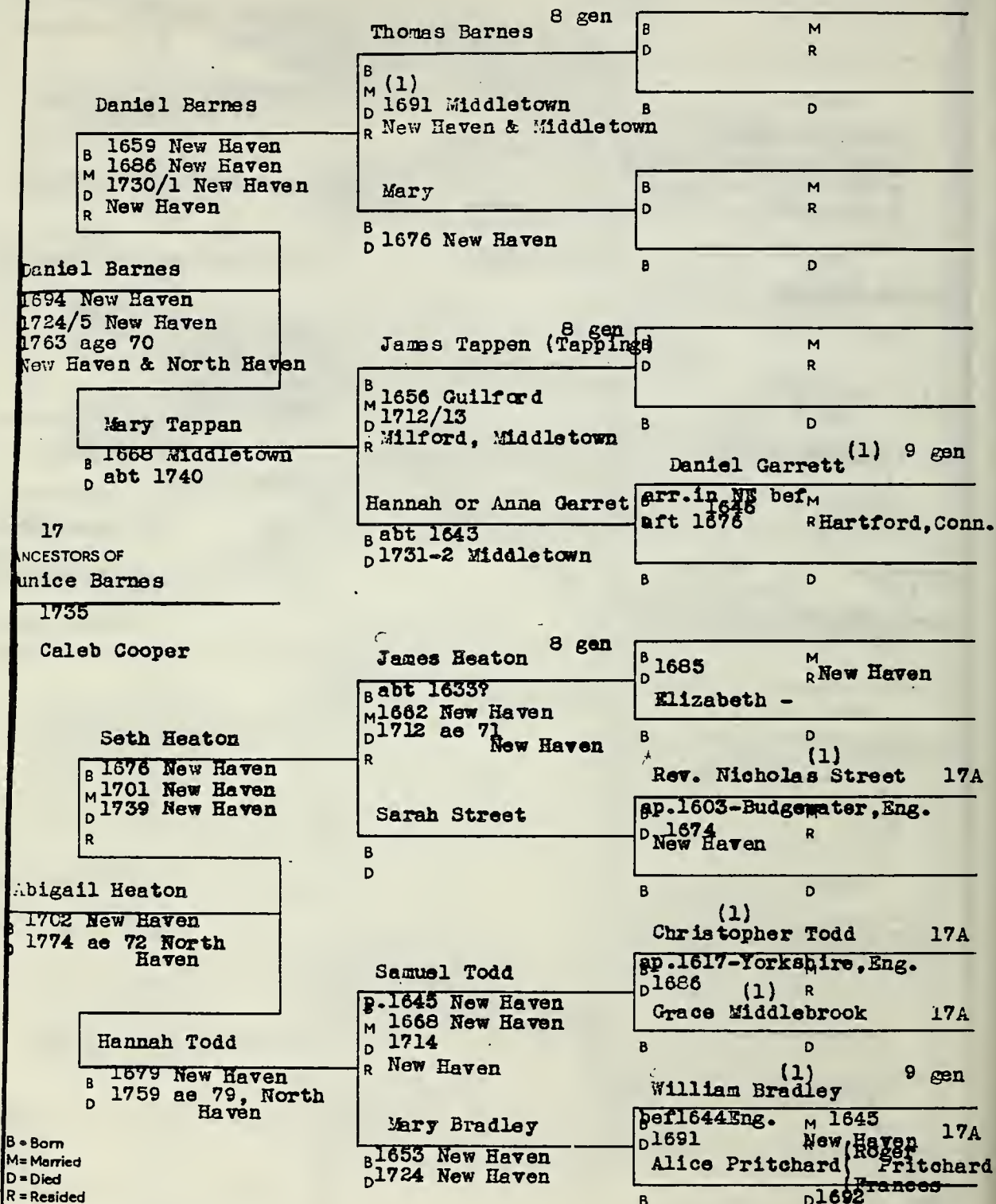
B 1648 M New Haven
D R
Hannah

B = Born
M = Married
D = Died
R = Resided

Susan C. Lyfts
by Irma Smith



Lusan C. Tufts
by Anna M. M.



Susan C. Tufts
 & Irma Mohr

Richard Street

Nicholas Street

Nicholas Street

B 1602
M 1616/7
D Somerset
R

B
M 1610
D
R

Mary

B
D

B M
D 1691 R
Somersetshire, Eng.

B D

B M
D R

B D

B M
D R

B D

B M
D R

B D
11 gen

William Todd

William Todd

B 1593
M 1614
D 1617
R York, Eng.

B M 1592
D R Yorkshire, Eng.

B D
11 gen

John Ward

Katherine Ward

B M
D R

BP 1596
D

B D
10 gen

Michael Middlebrook

Grace Middlebrook

B M
D R Hold Mills, Eng.

B D
10 gen

Roger Fritchard

Alice Fritchard

B M
D 1670 R Springfield, Mass
Frances

B 1651
New Haven, Ct.

Rev. Nicholas Street

10 gen
Susanna Gilberd

B
D 1603

ANCESTORS OF

17A

Christopher Todd

B
M
D
R

B
D

* Born
* Married
* Died
* Resided

Susan C. Lupton
by Irma Mohr

LIST OF FIRST IMMIGRANTS to the Colonies according
to the charts.

The names are in the general order in which they appear at the farthest to the right on the secondary charts (#2, #3, #4, etc.) However, if any name is carried back in a supplemental chart (4A, 5A, etc.) leading to new family names, such new names are placed in order immediately below the original name. However, a few of such new names are shown out of the above order because of grouping lines to utilize space or of combining two or more lines leading back to the same person.

The chart numbers marked at the left of the columns head the names found in those charts. Numbers at the right of names indicate the charts in which such names are found.

Names of the ancestors of Edgar Hanks Evans who were the first immigrants to New England of their respective families with dates of their arrivals. Also names of others, marked (L), not known to be first arrivals but first mentioned of their families in the charts; also names of persons marked (E) who remained in England but whose descendants came to New England. The order is that given in the charts. The dates were secured from the within charts and family histories, Registers of Colonial Dames, and Indexes of Colonial Wars. Names marked * have histories in this genealogical history.

Note: Names to H are in the line of Frederick L. Hanks
 Below P inclusive are in the line of May S. Pasmore
 Above S inclusive are in the line of Edwin O. Sumner

Chart 2

*Benj. Hanks 1699

*John Heiford

L Abigail Albins (See Heiford)

Richard White 1699

*John Otis bef. 1635

*Nicholas Jacob bef. 1633

*Nathaniel Bacon bef. 1642

*Rev. John Mayo abt. 1638 (1st line)

Chart 3

*John Case abt. 1681

*John Manter bef. 1657

Bernard Lambert bef. 1640

*William Manning 1634

*Isaac Stearns 1630

Mary Barker 1630 (see Stearns)

*Edward Spalding abt. 1634

*William Underwood abt. 1639

L Sarah Pellett bef. 1639

*John Russell 1638

**See after Pritchard

John Taleott bef. 1634 (see Russell)

L Dorothy Mott bef. 1649 (see Russell)

*William Moody 1633

*Edward Collins bef. 1636

E Magdalen Trelern (see Collins)

Chart 5

*John Thompson bef. 1667

*William Eldridge abt. 1635

*William Lumpkin bef. 1639

*Thomas Mulford bef. 1670 6A

*Wm. Bassett 1621

*John Joyce bef. 1637 5D

Dorothy Cochet bef. 1657 5D

*Ralph Smith bef. 1640 5A

*Stephen Hopkins 1620 5A

E Constance Dudley (see Hopkins)

Chart 4

E Bennett Hodsoll (See Edmund Freeman⁽¹⁾)

*Edmund Freeman (1) 1635

E Faith Gratwick

E Alice Coles (see Edmund Freeman⁽²⁾)

L Margaret Perry (See Edmund Freeman)

*Stephen Skiff d. 1710

*Mary Ring bef. 1629

*Gabriel Wheldon bef. 1638

*Rev. John Lothrop 1634

E Rose Tripp (see Hammond) 5C

*William Hammond bef. 1635

E Agnes Neves (see Hamond)

*William Paine (of Watertown, Mass)
1635 (ch 5C) (1st line)

*Thomas Clark bef. 1651

*John Freeman 1635 (see Edmund Freeman)

*Thomas Prence 1621 (1st line)

*William Brewster 1620 (1st line)

H *Henry Howland bef. 1624 6A

L Mary Newland (see H. Howland)

Chart 5AA

*Wm. Chesebrough 1630

Anne Stevenson 1630 (see Chesebrough)

*E John Tompson (see Denison)

*Denison, Wm. 1631

*E Alice Freeman (see Denison)

Chart 6

*John Turner bef. 1640

*Robert Williams bef. 1649

E Elizabeth Stalhan (see Williams)

*Griffin Craft 1630

*Ralph Weelock bef. 1637

L Mary Abbott (mar. 1713)

Rev. John Mayo abt. 1638 (2d line)

E Hannah Reycroft (see Mayo)
(1)

Edmund Freeman (2d line)

Thomas Prence (2d line)

William Brewster (2d line)
(1)

Edmund Freeman (3rd line)

Thomas Prence (3d line)

William Brewster (3d line)

*William Merrick 1636

Chart 7

*Thomas Dimmick bef. 1639

*John Bursley abt. 1623

*Rev. Joseph Hull 1635

E Joane Peson (see Hull)

*Edw. Sturgis bef. 1639

E Margaret Austin, m. John Sturgis

*Ralph Gorham bef. 1637

*John Howland 1620 7A

*John Howland (Eng. ancestry)

*John Tilley 1620 7A

L Elizabeth Comyns (see Tilley)

*John Mason bef. 1634

*Rev. Robert Peck 1638

E Nicholas Babbs (see Peck)

*William Denison bef. 1632

L Margaret Monck (see Denison)

*Joseph Weld bef. 1636 7B

*Thomas Bingham 1659

Anna Stenton 1659 (see Bingham)

*Jonathan Rudd bef. 1639

*James Kidder bef. 1649

*Francis Moore bef. 1636

*Simon Crosby 1635 7D

*Ann Brigham, 1635 7D

*Jane Sotheron bef. 1639 7D

E Constance Lambert (see Sotheron) 7D

E Jennet Millington (see Thomas Brigham) 7D

Isabell Watson (see Brigham) 7D

L*Samuel Rich 7

L Samuel Marsh (see Rich) 7

Priscilla Tompkins 7

Chart 8

*John Agard bef. 1683

*John Hall 1630

L Eliz. Larned (see Hall)

*Thomas Wood bef. 1654

Nehemiah Hunt bef. 1664

Mary Tooll (see Hunt)

Chart 9

*Nathan Hiscock

L Hannah Goodale (see Hiscock)

S*Richard Brackett bef. 1636 7D

Chart 10

P*Richard Olmsted 1632

E Frances Slany (see Richard Olmsted)

*Thomas Barlow bef. 1649

L*Thomas Sherwood 1634

L Robert Small (see John Olmsted)

L Anne Stuart

Chart 11

*Thomas Gilbert bef. 1640

*Jehu Burr 1630

*Robert Lockwood 1630

L Susanna Norman (see Lockwood)

*Edward Adams bef. 1640

L Abraham Higgins b. abt. 1665
(see Middlebrook)

*Jos. Middlebrook bef. 1644

*Wm. Bateman bef. 1641 11A

*Richard Belden bef. 1641

*Nathaniel Foote bef. 1633
(see Belden ch. 11) 1st line

Elizabeth Deming bef. 1633
(see Foote ch. 11) 1st line

*Samuel Smith 1634 10A

*Wm. Arms bef. 1676

*John Hawks bef. 1640

Chart 12

*Thomas Hurlbut, 1635

*Francis Brown bef. 1649

*Henry Gregory bef. 1643

E Dorothy Beeston (see Gregory)

E Orniston (see Gregory)

E Dorothy Parr (see Gregory)

*George Pardee, bef. 1644

E John Cox (see Pardee)

E Alice Walsbeer (see Pardee)

*Richard Miles bef. 1639

*Richard Belden bef. 1641 (2d line)
 *Nathaniel Foote bef. 1633 (2d line)
 *Lt. Samuel Smith 1634 (2d line)
 *Wm. Arms bef. 1676 (2d line)
 *John Hawkes bef. 1640 (2d line)

Chart 13

*Robert Stuart bef. 1659
 *Thomas Rumble 1635 (2d line)
 *Thomas Sherwood 1634 (2d line)
 *James Bennett bef. 1634

Anna Halsey 13A

*Thomas Wheeler bef. 1634
 *John Thompson

Chart 14

*Thomas Mix bef. 1643
 *Nathaniel Turner 1632-1646
 E Lydia Janer (see Turner)
 E Whitable Rigby (see Turner)
 *Wm. Rockwell 1630
 *Bernard Capen bef. 1633 14A
 Oliver Purchase bef. 1633 (see Capen)
 *James Ensign 1632
 *Robert Royce bef. 1657
 *Josiah Churchill bef. 1639
 Nathaniel Foote (3d line)
 (see Churchill ch. 14)
 Elizabeth Deming (3d line)
 (see Foote ch. 14)
 *William Holt
 *William French 1635

*William Bunnell bef. 1649
 *Benjamin Wilnot bef. 1639 14B
 E Alice Davenport (see Wilnot)
 *John Curtis 1632 (1st line)
 E Mary Camp (see John Curtis)
 Elizabeth Hutchins 1632
 (see John Curtis 1)

L Elizabeth Wells (see John Curtis 2)
 *Nathaniel Merriman 1632 (1st line)

Chart 15

*John Beach bef. 1643 (chart 15)
 *Wm. Wilcoxon 1635
 *Deacon John Birdseye bef. 1636
 *Rev. Henry Smith, 1635 15A
 John Curtis (2d line)
 Nathaniel Merriman (2d line)
 *John Beecher bef. 1637
 I Hannah Potter (see Beecher)
 *William Roberts (bef. 1645)
 *Thomas Barnes
 *John Frost
 *William Payne of New Haven, Ct.
 (ch. 15A) bef. 1644

Chart 16

*John Cooper 1637
 *John Thompson of New Haven, Ct.
 (bef. 1639)
 *John Thomas
 *Edward Parker
 *Thomas Sanford

E Mary Lewes (or Wellet)
(see Sanford)

*John Warner 16A

E John Purchase (see Warner) 16A

William Paine of Watertown, Mass.
1635 (2d line) (Ch. 16)

*Richard Beach bef. 1639 (ch. 16)

*William Ives bef. 1648

Chart 17

Thomas Barnes (2d line)

*James Tappen (or Tapping)

*Daniel Garrett bef. 1646

*James Heaton abt. 1633

*Nicholas Street

E Susanna Gilberd (see Street)

*Christopher Todd 1637

E Isabel Ryerson (see Todd)

E Katherine Ward (see Todd)

Michael Middlebrook (see Todd)

*William Bradley bef. 1644

*Roger Pritchard

**E Ann Arnold (m. William Russell)

E Frances Page (m. William Russell 1537)

Names of Ancestors eligible for membership in

	Page
The General Society of Mayflower Descendants	67
The Society of Colonial Dames of America	76
The Society of Colonial Wars	80
Daughters of the American Revolution	87

List of ELIGIBLE ANCESTORS OF EDGAR H. EVANS for the
SOCIETY OF MAYFLOWER DESCENDANTS
as found in the references cited below.

- BREWSTER, WILLIAM - 4th signature of compact signed in
cabin of the Mayflower - 1620; Nov. 11, old
style; Nov. 21, new style.
The Mayflower Descendants, Vol. 8 - P. 2
Mayflower Index, Vol. 1 - p. 112
- HOPKINS, STEPHEN - 13th signature of compact signed in
cabin of Mayflower - 1620 - Nov. 11, old style;
Nov. 21, new style;
The Mayflower Descendant, Vol. 8 - p. 17-18
Mayflower Index, Vol. 1 - p. 400
- HOWLAND, JOHN - 14th signature of compact signed in cabin
of Mayflower - 1620; Nov. 11, old style;
N.S. Nov. 21, new style.
The Mayflower Descendant. (Illinois Memorial)
Volume
Mayflower Index, Vol. 1 - P. 409

William Brewster, came in the Mayflower.

2.

Patience Brewster,

b.

d. before 1 Apr. 1635, date of his second marriage.

m. 5 Aug. 1624, Plymouth

Thomas Prence,

b. ab. 1600 England

d. 29 Mar. 1673 Plymouth.

3.

John Freeman,

bp. 28 Jan. 1626/7 Billingshurst, Sussex; Gates Gen. 1931, page 356. Mayflower
Descendant 8;2.

d. 28 Oct. 1719 age 92, Eastham, grave stone. Freeman Gen. 27, 29.

m. 13 Feb. 1649/50 Eastham. Plymouth Colony Records 8;26.

Mercy Prence,

b. ab. 1631 prob. Plymouth;

d. 28 Sept. 1711 age 80, grave stone, Eastham. Freeman Gen. 29; Mayflower
Descendant 8;2.

4.

Nathaniel Freeman,

b. 20 Mar. 1669, Eastham Freeman Gen. 28, 42; Gates Genealogy 361.

d. 4 Jan. 1760 age 91

m. ab. 1690

Mary Howland daughter of Zoeth and Abigail Howland.

b. 23 Feb. 1685/6, Newport, R.I. Howland Gen. 74.

d. 29 Jan. 1743 age 76 Eastham Freeman Gen. 42; May Des. 8;91.

5.

Samuel Smith, Jr.,

b. 13 Feb. 1690/1 Eastham, Freeman Gen. 361; May Des. 6;15.

d. probably Mansfield, Conn. 15 July 1730. Mansfield v.r. 340

m. 9 Oct. 1712 Eastham Freeman Gen 361; May Des. 6; 206.

Abigail Freeman,

b. 22 Feb. 1692/3 Eastham, May Des. 8;91.

d. 17 May 1737 age 46, grave stone Wallfleet, Freeman Gen 68; May Des. 10;21

6.

Jesse Eldridge, son of Elisha and Dorcas Eldridge

b. 19 Aug. 1715 Eastham, May Des. 15;227

d. 17 Dec. 1797 Willington, Conn.

m. int. 5 Aug. 1754, Eastham, May Des. 28;177

Abigail Smith,

b. 17 Dec. 1718 Eastham, Freeman Gen. 67; May Des. 6;206.

d. 16 Mar. 1793, Willington, Conn. Eldridge notes.

7.

Abigail Eldridge,

b. 27 Oct. 1735 "Cape Cod" Mansfield Conn. v.r. 70

d. date and place not found.

m. Apr. 1754 Mansfield Conn. Mansfield v.r.

Capt. Samuel Freeman Thompson

b. ab. 1733

d. 5 Jan. 1793, probably Mansfield Eldridge notes

Mayflower Line

8,

Abigail Thompson,

b. 26 Oct. 1758 Freeman Gen. 132; Mansfield v.r. 179

d. 2 July 1794 ae 35, probably Mansfield. Freeman Gen. 132.

m. ab. 1778

Frederick Freeman

b. 6 Oct. 1755 Mansfield, Conn. Freeman Gen 72; Mansfield V.R. 79

d. 19 June 1818 ae 63, Mansfield. Freeman Gen 132.

9.

Olive Freeman,

b. 17 Nov. 1780 Mansfield, Freeman Gen 219; Hanks Gen, in N.E. Historic & Genealogical Register vol. 86 page 22

d. 7 Jan. 1871 Mansfield, Freeman Gen. 219

m. Jan. 1803 Mansfield, N. E. Hist. & Gen Reg. 86; 22

Rodney Hanks

b. 4 Jan. 1782 Mansfield N.E. Hist. & Gen. Reg. 86; 22

d. 6 No. 1846 " " " " " "

10.

Edmund Hanks

b. 7 Dec. 1800 Mansfield, N.E. Hist. & Gen. Reg. 86; 22. Mansfield v.r. 100; Freeman Gen 291

d. 30 June 1861

m. 28 Jan. 1829 Mansfield Mansfield v.r. 248 Freeman Gen. 219

Achsah Loomis Turner daughter of Jesse Turner

b. 21 Aug. 1809 Mansfield, Mansfield v.r. 187

d. 8 May 1887

11.

Jesse Turner Hanks

b. 20 June 1830, Mansfield, Conn. Mansfield v.r. 100

d. 1 Aug. 1872 Downiesville, Calif. Family record

m. 6 Apr. 1869 New York City, Family record

Mary Jane (Olmsted) King widow of Charles King and daughter of Richard Montgomery Olmsted,

b. 24 Feb. 1837 Olmsted Genealogy 271

d.

12.

Edmund Hanks, name changed to Edgar Hanks Evans

b. 18 July 1870 Saratoga, N.Y.

The applicant.

Volume and Page of References to Authorities.

Generation

- 1.)
- 2.) No reference is required for the first and second generations.
3. The Mayflower Descendant, Vol. 8, page 17,18; Volume 12, page 112, 116; History Hingham 3:152.
4. The Mayflower Descendant, Volume 6, page 13,17,238; Volume 8, page 18; Volume 12, page 113; Lothrop Gen. 51; Freeman Gen. 356.
5. The Mayflower Descendant, Volume 6, page 13, 206; Volume 10, page 20; Freeman Gen. 361, 68; Mansfield V.R. 340.
6. The Mayflower Descendant, Volume 6, page 206; Volume 15, page 227; Volume 28, page 177; Freeman Gen. 67.
7. Affidavit of W. H. Eldridge filed.
8. Freeman Gen. 72, 132; Mansfield V.R. 79, 109.
9. Freeman Gen. 219; N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register 86:22.
10. Freeman Gen. 219, 291; Mansfield V.R. 187, 248; N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register 86:22.
11. Mansfield V.R. 100; Olmsted Gen. 271.

March 3, 1936

Mr. Edgar Hanks Evans
3445 N. Pennsylvania Street
Indianapolis, Indiana

Dear Mr. Evans:

Your Supplementary lines proving descent from Stephen Hopkins, John Howland, and John Tilley, passengers on the Mayflower, have been approved and accepted by the Historian General of the Society of Mayflower Descendants.

Sincerely,

(Signed) Lucy Minter Hackett

Historian of Indiana Society

(Mrs. James L.)

Secretary

(Signed) Mary D. Greer
(Mrs. Tilden F.)

"Indiana Society of Mayflower Descendants

Indianapolis

October 27, 1941

Mr. Edgar H. Evans,
3445 N. Penn. St.,
Indianapolis, Ind.

My dear Mr. Evans:

The data that I have on the records
concerning your Mayflower heritage with dates
is as follows:

Elected to Membership in Society
October 25, 1935

Elected to Board of Assistants

April 1937

Elected to General Board for

September 1939-1942 at Triennial Congress
at Plymouth in Sept. 1939

Descendant of -- John Howland-- 11th Generation

" " William Brewster--12th "

" " Stephen Hopkins -- 12th "

I hope this information will help you,

Very cordially yours,

(Signed) Mary D. Greer

(Mrs. Tilden F. Greer) Governor."

Mayflower Line

Stephen Hopkins, came in the Mayflower.

72

2.

Gyles Hopkins

- b. England about 1607
- d. Eastham, Mass. Prior to 16 Apr. 1690
- m. Plymouth Colony 19 Oct. 1639.

Catherine Wheldon

b.

- d. after 15 Mar. 1689.

3.

Mary Hopkins

- b. Eastham, Mass. Nov. 1640
- d. Eastham, Mass. 2 July 1700
- m. Eastham, Mass. 3 Jan. 1664/5

Samuel Smith

- bp. Hingham, Mass. 11 July 1641
- d. Eastham, Mass. 22 Mar. 1697 ae 55.

4.

Samuel Smith

- b. Eastham, Mass. 26 May 1668
 - d. Eastham, Mass. 22 Sept. 1692
 - m. Eastham, Mass. 26 May 1690
- Bathsheba Lothrop
- b. Barnstable, Mass. 25 June 1671
 - d. after 1749.

5.

Samuel Smith

- b. Eastham, Mass. 13 Feb. 1690/1
 - d. Wellfleet, Mass. 18 July 1768 ae 78
 - m. Eastham, Mass. 9 Oct. 1712
- Abigail Freeman
- b. Eastham, Mass. 22 Feb. 1692/3
 - d. Wellfleet, Mass. 17 May 1737 ae 46.

6.

Abigail Smith

- b. Eastham, Mass. 17 Dec. 1718
 - d. Willington, Conn. 16 Mar. 1793
 - m. Intention Eastham, Mass. 5 Aug. 1734, m. 7 Nov. 1734.
- Jesse Eldridge
- b. Eastham, Mass. 9 Aug. 1715
 - d. Willington, Conn. 17 Dec. 1794.

7.

Abigail Eldridge

- b. "Cape Cod" 27 Oct. 1735
 - d.
 - m. Mansfield, Conn. Apr. 1754
- Samuel Freeman Thompson
- b. 1733
 - d. probably Mansfield 5 Jan. 1793

8.

Abigail Thompson

- b. Mansfield, Conn. 26 Oct. 1758
 - d. Mansfield, Conn. 2 July 1794 ae 35
 - m. about 1778
- Frederick Freeman
- b. Mansfield, Conn. 8 Oct. 1755
 - d. Mansfield, Conn. 19 June 1818 ae 63.

9.

Olive Freeman

b. Mansfield, Conn. 17 Nov. 1780

d. Mansfield, Conn. 7 June 1871

m. Mansfield, Conn. Jan. 1803

Rodney Hanks

b. Mansfield, Conn. 4 Jan. 1788.

d. Mansfield, Conn. 6 Nov. 1846.

10.

Edmund Hanks

b. Mansfield, Conn. 8 Dec. 1806

d. Mansfield, Conn. 30 June 1861

m. Mansfield, Conn. 28 Jan. 1829

Achsa Loomis Turner

b. Mansfield, Conn. 21 Aug. 1809

d. 8 May 1887.

11.

Jesse Turner Hanks

b. Mansfield, Conn. 26 June 1830

d. Downieville, Calif. 1 Aug. 1872

m. New York City 6 Apr. 1869

Mary Jane (Olmsted) King

b. New Haven, Conn. 24 Feb. 1837

d. Decoto, Calif. 5 Mar. 1914.

12.

Edmund Hanks; name changed to Edgar Hanks Evans

b. Saratoga, New York, 18 July 1870

m. Indianapolis, Indiana 18 Apr. 1899

Ella Laura Malott

b. Indianapolis, Indiana 23 Oct. 1871

Mayflower Line.

7.

John Howland, came in the Mayflower.

2.

Desire Howland,

b.

d. Barnstable, Mass. 13 Oct. 1683.

m. about 1643

John Gorham,

b. Bennefield, England 28 Jan. 1621

d. Swansea, Mass. 5 Feb. 1675/6.

3.

Temperance Gorham,

b. Marshfield, Mass. 5 May 1646

d. Yarmouth, Mass. 12 Mar. 1714/5 ae 66

m. prob. Yarmouth, Mass. about 1663

Edward Sturgis

b. prob. Yarmouth, Mass. about 1642.

d. Yarmouth, Mass. 8 Dec. 1678.

4.

Desire Sturgis,

b. Yarmouth, Mass. in 1666

d. Barnstable, Mass. 29 Mar. 1749 ae 83.

m. about 1685

Thomas Dimmick

b. Barnstable, Mass. Apr. 1664.

d. Battle of Canoe 9 Sept. 1697.

5.

Thomas Dimmick

b. Barnstable, Mass. 25 Dec. 1694

d. at war, at Cuba 1741

m. Mansfield, Conn. 9 Nov. 1720

Anna Mason

b. prob. Windham, Conn. about 1704

d.

6.

Jesse Dimmick

b. Mansfield, Conn. 8 Feb. 1725/6

d. Mansfield, Conn. 10 Jan. 1771

m. Dudley, Mass. 19 May 1751

Rachel Kidder

b. Dudley, Mass. 8 Oct. 1729

d.

7.

Hannah Dimmick

b. Mansfield, Conn. 26 Nov. 1756

d. Mansfield, Conn. 1831 ae 76

m. Mansfield, Conn. 29 Apr. 1778

Klijah Turner

b. Mansfield, Conn. 28 Oct. 1754

d. Mansfield, Conn. between 1814-1826.

8.

Jesse Turner

b. Mansfield, Conn. 5 July 1786

d. Mansfield, Conn. Mar. 1843 ae 56

m. (not recorded in Conn. Vital Records)

Sally

b.

after 1811

Mayflower Line

9.

Achsaah Loomis Turner

b. Mansfield, Conn. 21 Aug. 1809

d. May 8, 1887

m. Mansfield, Conn. 28 Jan. 1829

Edmund Hanks

b. Mansfield, Conn. 7 Dec. 1806

d. Mansfield, Conn. 30 June 1861

10.

Jesse Turner Hanks

b. Mansfield, Conn. 26 June 1830

d. Downieville, Calif. 1 Aug. 1872

m. New York City, 6 Apr. 1869

Mary Jane (Olmsted) King

b. New Haven, Conn. 24 Feb. 1837

d. Decoto, Calif. 5 Mar. 1914

11.

Edmund Hanks, name changed to Edgar Hanks Evans

b. Saratoga, New York 18 July 1870

m. Indianapolis, Indiana 18 Apr. 1899

Ella Laura Malott

b. Indianapolis, Indiana 23 Oct. 1871.

Volume and Page of References to Authorities.

Generation

- 1.)
- 2.) No reference is required for the 1st and 2nd generations.
3. N. Y. Genealogical Biographical Record 42: 82, 153, 164; Barnstable Families 1: 413-4; Edward Sturgis Descendants 14, 15, 20, 23.
4. Sturgis Gen. 23; Barnstable Fam. 1: 339-40; Mansfield, Conn. V. R. 231-216; Bingham Gen. 1: 170, 219.
5. Barnstable Families 1:340, 344; Bingham, Gen. 1: 170, 219.
6. Barnstable Families 1:345; Mansfield, Conn. V.R. 316; Dudley, Mass. V. R. 77, 190.
7. Mansfield V.R. 64, 183, 292, 452; Barnstable Families 1:345.
8. Mansfield V.R. 185, 441, 453.
9. Mansfield V.R. 187, 248; Freeman Gen. 219, 291; N.E. Hist. & Gen. Register 86:22.
10. Mansfield V.R. 100; Olmsted Gen. 271.

List of eligible ancestors of Edgar H. Evans for SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES given by Mrs. Susan C. Tufts or obtained from the 1927 Register of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames up to February 1, 1936. The order is alphabetical. Places mentioned are in Massachusetts except when otherwise given. The records are condensed. Full descriptions of names are to be found in the Colonial Dames Register. Note also additional names on page 79.

BACON, Nathaniel, ?-1673, Barnstable; Deputy Plymouth Court, Assistant.

BASSETT, William, ?-1667, Duxbury; Deputy Plymouth Court.

BRACKETT, Capt. Richard, 1610-1690, Boston and Braintree; Capt., Deputy.

BREWSTER, Elder William, abt. 1586-1644, Plymouth. (Mayflower)

BURSLEY, John, ?-1660, Weymouth and Barnstable; Founder Bay Colony.

CLARK, Thomas, 1604-1697, Plymouth; Deputy Plymouth Court.

COLLINS, Deacon Edward, abt. 1603-1689, Cambridge; Deputy General Court.

CRAFT, GRIFFIN, 1605-1689, Roxbury; Deputy to General Court, 1638, 1663, 1667;
Lieut. of Roxbury Company, 1653, 1676.

CROSBY, Simon, 1637-1725, Billerica, Deputy General Court.

DENNISON, William, 1572-1654, Roxbury; Deputy General Court.

DEMCOCK, Shubael, 1644-1732, Barnstable, Mansfield, Conn. Deputy Plymouth Court.

DEMCOCK, Thomas Capt., 1664-1697, Barnstable; died in Indian War

DEMCOCK, Lieut. Thomas (1) ?-1658, Barnstable; Elder, Deputy Gen. Court, Council War.

FOOTE, Capt. Nathaniel, 1682-1774, Colechester, Conn. Deputy General Assembly.

FREEMAN, Edmund (1) 1590-1682, Sandwich; Assistant Plymouth Colony, Council War.

FREEMAN, Edmund (2) 1620-1703, Sandwich; Deputy to Plymouth Court.

FREEMAN, Judge Nathaniel, 1670-1760, Eastham; Judge, Court Common Pleas.

FREEMAN, Judge John, 1626-1719, Eastham; Deputy Plymouth Court, Assistant Judge,
Lieut., Capt., Major, Council of War.

FRENCH, William (1) 1603-1681, Cambridge and Billerica. Deputy to General Court
for Billerica 1660, 1663, 1664. Lieut. of Cambridge Co. 1657.

GORHAM, Capt. John (1) 1621-1676, Mansfield; Lieut. Capt.

HOPKINS, Giles, 1607-? Plymouth, Eastham; Mayflower (Hopkins Sketch)

HOPKINS, Stephen, ?-1644, Plymouth; (Mayflower) Assistant Plymouth Colony

HOWLAND, John (1), 1598-1673, Plymouth. (Mayflower) Deputy Court Assistant.

HULL, Rev. Joseph (1) abt 1594-1665; Weymouth, Hingham and Barnstable, York, Me. Durham and Isles of Shoals, N.H. St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, A.E. 1614. Deputy to Mass. General Court for Barnstable 1639. Minister of York and Isles of Shoals.

KIDDER, James abt. 1626-1676, Billerica; Ensign

LOTHROP, Judge Barnabas, 1636-1715, Barnstable; Deputy Plymouth Court, Councillor NE. Councillor Charter 1692. Councillor Mass. Judge, Chief Justice.

LOTHROP, Rev. John, 1584-1653, Scituate, Barnstable; Queen's College A.E., A.M.

MANTER, John Surveyor of highways, selectman, ensign in Foote Company (Sketch in book)

MASON, Major John, 1600-1672, Norwich, Conn., Dorchester; Deputy Gov., Capt., Major, Patentee, Magistrate Commissioner.

MAYO, Rev. John, abt 1597-1676, Barnstable; Oxford, Eng. Old North Church

MOODY, Rev. Joshua, 1633-1697, Portsmouth, N.H. and Boston; Harvard A.B. 1653, offered Pres. Harvard College, Minister First Church, Boston.

MERRICK, William Lieut. 1603-1689, Eastham, Lieut. of Eastham Co. 1663.

MERRIMAN, Nathaniel, 1613-1693, Pequot War, 1637.

OLMSTED, Capt. Richard, 1612-1684, Norwalk, Conn.; Deputy General Court, Capt. of Norwalk Company, 1680. Deputy to the General Court, 1653, 1654, 1660-1669, 1671, 1679.

OTIS, Judge John, 1657-1727, Barnstable; Representative General Court, Councillor, Chief Justice, Probate Judge, Commissioner, Captain, Colonel.

OTIS, Nathaniel, 1690-1735, Barnstable; Sandwich, Register Probate

PICK, Rev. Robert, 1580-? (Teacher of early church) As an early minister of New England, Hingham/

PRENCE, Governor Thomas, abt. 1600-1673; Plymouth, Eastham; Assistant Colony, treasurer Com. United Colonies, Pres. Board, Governor, Council War.

RUSSELL, John Rev. 1626-1692, Harvard A.B. Minister Wethersfield and Hadley

RUSSELL, Rev. Jonathan, 1655-1711, Harvard A.B., Minister Barnstable.

SMITH, Rev. Henry, 1538-1648, Wethersfield Minister

SMITH, Lieut. Samuel, 1602,-1680, Wethersfield, Conn; Hadley, Deputy Magistrate.

STREET, Rev. Nicholas, 1603-1674, New Haven teacher of church 1659-1668; pastor till death.

STURGIS, Edward, abt. 1614-1695, Yarmouth; Deputy Plymouth Court.

TILLEY, John, ?-1621, Plymouth (Mayflower

TALCOTT, John, abt. 1596-1600, Hartford, Conn. and Cambridge; Deputy Mass. General Court, Conn. Court, Treas. Assistant, Commissioner.

Turner, NathCap. Dep. to Mass Court 1634-36 Dep. N. Haven 1644, 1645 Dep. Mag. 1639-40 Cap.

WELD, CAPT. Joseph, abt. 1600-1646, Roxbury; Deputy General Court, Capt.

WHEELOCK, Ralph, abt. 1603-1683/4, Deputy General Court, Dedham and Medfield. Clair College, Cambridge, A.B. 1627, A.M. 1631.

WILLIAMS, Robert, 1609-1693, Roxbury; surveyor of land in Roxbury, 1657

Additional list of Eligible Ancestors of Edgar H. Evans
for the Society of Colonial Dames

Chesebrough, William (abt. 1594-1667) Braintree, Mass. and Stonington, Conn., deputy to the Mass. General Court for Braintree Oct. 1640, May and Sept. 1642. 1927 Register of Mass. Soc. Colonial Dames of America, p. 364.

Denison, George (1620-1694) Stonington, Conn., deputy to the General Court 1654, 1657, 1671, 1674, 1675, 1678, 1682, 1687, 1689, 1693, 1694; Captain of Stonington Company by 1653; Captain and second in command of New London County forces in King Phillips War 1676. 1927 Register of Mass. Soc. Colonial Dames of America, p. 377.

Gregory, John (1634-1688) New Haven Court 1644-45 Deputy Norwalk Conn. Gen. Court 16 yrs., 1659-1681. Register of Conn. Society of Colonial Dames, p. 346.

Miles, Richard (- 1666) New Haven, Conn. Deputy to Colony Court 1651, magistrate 1648-52; clerk of Artillery Company, judge 1639. New Haven Colony Records V. I, pp. 381, 382, 456. Eligible but not listed.

Thompson, Samuel (1733-1793) Captain 19th Company 5th Regiment October 1774. Conn. Colonial Records V. 13, p. 377; V. 14, p. 337 (also see pages 200, 212, 221 in this book)

List of Eligible ancestors for COLONIAL WARS' SOCIETY as given by Mrs. Susan C. Tufts and the 1922 Index. Places mentioned are in Massachusetts except when otherwise given. See also additional names on page 35.

ADAMS, Abraham, 1650-1729, Fairfield, Lieutenant. (Hist. Fairfield, Conn. 1:7, 2:6)

ADAMS, William 1654-1731, Deerfield, "Soldier under Capt. William Turner in the Falls Fight, King Phillip's War, 1676". Col. War. Index, 1922, p.13

BACON, Nathaniel, 1614-1673, Barnstable, "Deputy, 1652-1665. Governor's Assistant 1657-167 Member of Council of War, 1658, 1667". Col. War, 1922, p. 20.

BARRES, Daniel, 1659-1730; Ensign, New Haven. Lieut. 1710. (not in 1922 Index)

BASSETT, William, --- 1667, Duxbury, Deputy to the General Court, 1640, 1643, 1644, 1645, 1648. Register Mass. Col. Dames, 1927, p. 348.

BEACH, Richard, (1) New Haven, 1642; Indian Alarm, 1646 and War Minigut, 1654. Index 34.

BEECHER, Isaac, 1623-1690, Index 37. Member New Haven Train-Band, 1639-1644.

BELDING, William, 1671-1760, Deerfield, "Sergt., 1703-1704." Col. War 1922, p.36.

BELTING, Daniel, 1648, 1731, Deerfield and Hatfield. "In King Philip's War. On Committee of Fortification with Col. Partridge." Col. War 1922, p.38

BRACKETT, Richard, Braintree, 1611-1691, Capt. "Commander, Militia of Braintree, Mass. A. & H.A. Co. 1636. Deputy 1655-1689." Col. War, 1922, p. 56

BRADLEY, William, before 1644-1691. Index 1922, p. 60.

BREWSTER, William, 1566/7-1644, Plymouth, "fourth signer of Mayflower Compact. Member and Chaplain of the first Military Co. organized at Plymouth under Capt. Miles Standish, and served against the Indians. Deputy 1636." Col. War. 1922, p.63

BURR, Jehu, abt. 1600-1654 Deputy from Fairfield, Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1664. (Fairfield, Conn.) Col. Wars, 1922, p.78

BURSLEY, John, ---- 1660. "Deputy from Weymouth to General Court, 1638. In Lieut. Dimmock's Barnstable Co." Col. War 1922, p. 79

CHURCHILL, Josiah, Index 1922, p. 102. Wethersfield Troop in Pequot War.

CLARK, Thomas, Plymouth, 1599-1697. "Deputy, Plymouth Colony, 1651-1655. In Pequot War. Col. War. 1922, p. 105

COLLINS, Edward, 1603-1689, Cambridge, "Deputy, Mass., 1654-1670". Col. War, 1922, p. 115

COOPER, John, Corporal, 1689 died. Militia N.H. 1643, Corp. under Seeley. Dutch and Indian trouble, 1654-1655. Deputy 1661, 1662, 1665, 1666, 1671, 1674. Signer of Compact in 1639. Governor's Assistant, member Council War.

COOPER, Caleb ?1736 1922 militia N.H. 1757 1758 (Conn. Hist. Soc. Col. vol 6 & 10)

DRAFT, Griffin, Lieut. of Roxbury Co, 1605-1659.

DROSBY, Simon 2d, 1637-1725, Billerica. "In garrison, at Billerica, and scouting, King Philip's War, In Capt. Lane's Troop 1706. Deputy 1691, et seq." Col. War, 1922, p. 128.

DURTIS, John, 1614-1707, Index 130. Served in King Philip's War, 1675. Sergt. 1676. Ensign.

DURTIS, Thomas, 1648-1733. Index 130. Ensign and Deputy.

DIMMICK, Thomas, ---- 1658, Barnstable, "Lieut. Barnstable Co. In service against the Indians 1643-1644. Deputy". Col. War 1922, p. 158.

DIMMICK, Thomas, 1664-1697. Capt. Barnstable, Plymouth Colony. Captain of a Company which fought the Indians at Winagants, where he was killed Sept. 9, 1697". Col. War p. 146.

DIMMICK, Thomas, Barnstable, 1694-1741. Ensign in the King's service and died at Cuba (Barnstable Families, 1:344;) Commissioned Ensign of Train Band, Mansfield, Conn. Oct. 1733 (Colonial Records of Connecticut 7:465.

DIMMICK, Shubael, Barnstable, Ens. Shubael, 1644-1732. Ens. and Deputy Plymouth Court". Col. War, 158.

DEANISON, William, 1586-1653. "Deputy, 1634. Member of Roxbury Militia, 1636". Col. War 142.

ELDRIDGE, Elisha, Mansfield, Conn. "Ensign Elisha, 1690-1754. Ensign in Colonial Wars". Col. War, p. 162

FOOTE, Nathaniel, "1st, 1593-1644, Wethersfield, Deputy, Conn. 1641-1644". Col. War. p. 179

FREEMAN, Edmund I, 1590-1682, Sandwich; "Assistant, 1640-1645, Member of Council of War, 1642. Deputy 1646". Col. War, p. 183.

FREEMAN, Edmund II, 1620-1703, Sandwich, Deputy from Sandwich to the General Court 1669, 1671, 1674, 1681. (Not in Col. War Index, but in Col. Dames Register, 1927, 391.

FREEMAN, John, 1626-1719. Eastham; "Major John, 1627-1719. Ens. Waltham, Mass. 1654. Major, Expedition against Indians at Saconet, 1677. Member of Council of War, 1667-1676. Capt. against Indians at Taunton, 1675. Major Barnstable troops 1685. Deputy Eastham." Col. War. 1922, p. 184.

F-ENCH, William (1) Index 185. Lieut. of Cambridge Co. 1647.

GORHAM, John, ---- 1676. "Capt. John, 1621-1676, Barnstable, Plymouth, Col. Deputy 1653. Lieut. 1673. Capt. 2d Barnstable Co. under Major William Bradford, Great Swamp Fight." Col. Wars, 1922, p. 202

GILBERT, Benjamin, Lieut. Greenfield Co. 1737. Surveyor of Highways.

HEATON, James, 1633-1712. Index 234. Sergt. Ensign, New Haven, Deputy

HOPKINS, GILES, 1605-1690. Eastham. "Volunteer against Pequots, 1637". Col. Wars 1922, p. 248.

HOPKINS, Stephen, ---- 1644, Plymouth. "In the 'First Encounter' with the Indians at Great Meadow Creek, 1620. Member under Arms, Capt. Myles Standish, 1621. Member of Governor's Council of War for Plymouth 1642. Volunteer in Pequot War" Col. Wars 1922, p. 249.

HOWLAND, John, Plymouth, "1592-1673. First Encounter, Great Meadow Creek, 1620 Governor's Assistant, 1633-35. In command of Kennebec Trading Post, 1634. Deputy, 1641, et seq." Col. Wars 1922, p. 255.

HOWLAND, Zoeth, 1632-1676, Dartmouth, "Killed in King Phillip's War at Pocasset, R.I." Col. Wars, 1922, p. 255.

HULL, Rev. Joseph, "1594-1665. Barnstable, Plymouth Colony. Deputy, Mass., from Hingham, 1638; to Plymouth Colony, 1639". Col. Wars 1922, p. 259

IVES, William, 1607-1718, Index 266. Soldier at New Haven, Indian Alarm 1642, 1646.

JACOBS, Nicholas "---- 1657. Hingham, Deputy, 1648-1649" Col. Wars 1922, p. 268

KILDER, James, "1626-1676, Pillerica, Ens. Lieut. Danforth's Co. Middlesex Regt. 1675. His dwelling used as a Garrison House, King Phillip's War". Col. Wars 1922, p. 280.

LOTHROP, Barnabas "1636-1715, Barnstable. Assistant, Plymouth Court, 1681, et seq. Concillor, 1692-1715" Col. Wars 1922, p. 307

MANTER, John, Ensign in Fort Company 1692

MASON, Daniel, Stonington, Conn. 1652-1737. Commissioned Quartermaster of New London Co. Troop, Oct. 1673. (Col. Records of Conn. 2:213)

MASON, John, Norwich, Conn. "Major John, 1600-1672, Lieut. under Sir Thomas Fairfax in the Netherlands. Commanded in Pequot War 1637. Asst. 1641-1659. Dept. Gov. under Charter from Charles II, 1662. Dept. Governor 1659-1669. Commissioner for United Colonies, 1647, 1661. Major and Commander in Chief of Conn. Militia; organized first Troop of Horses in the Colony, 1657-1658" Col. Wars 1922, p. 319

MERRICK, William, abt. 1603-1689. Lt. Eastham Company

MERRIMAN, Nathaniel, 1613-1693, Index 337

IX, Eldad, 1733-1800. French & Indian Wars. Conn. Hist. Soc. Coll. Vol. IX, X

MULFORD, Thomas, Sr. Eastham. "Eastham, Plymouth Col. In King Phillip's War, 1676-? Col. Wars 1922, 340

OLMSTED, Richard, 1612-1684. Norwalk, Conn. "Deputy to the General Court, 1653, 1654, 1660-1669, 1671, 1679; Captain of Norwalk Company, 1680". (Mass. Colonial Dames Register, 1927, 435)

OLMSTED, James, 1650-1673. "Capt. James, Commissioner for Norwalk, Conn. 1690, 1691, 1692, 1693, 1694. Deputy, 1691, 1692, 1695, 1699. Captain, 1691. Col. Wars, 1922, p. 351.

OTIS, John. "Col. John, 1657-1727. Commander of the Barnstable Militia. Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, 1702, et seq. Councillor 1708 et seq. Representative 1692-1700; 1703-1704, 1708-1709. Col. Wars 1922, p. 353.

PARKER, Edward, died 1662, Index 358. Under Capt. Underhill, Dutch and Indian Wars.

PRENCE, Thomas, Plymouth, "Gov. Thomas, 1600-1673. Asst. Plymouth Col., 1635. Gov. 1634-1638, '57, '72. Member of Council of War and went forth against the Pequot Indians, 1637. Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1645". Col. Wars 1922, 383

ROYCE, Robert, died 1676. Index 407. Deputy New London, Conn., 1661

ROYCE, Samuel, Index 407. 1672-1757. Lieut. Meridan, Conn. Ensign Wallingford, Conn. 1709. Deputy, 1720, Lieut. 1722.

RUDD, Jonathan, helped Capt. John Mason - Hartford 1652.

SANFORD, Thomas, 1644, Index 414. Soldier in Indian Alarm 1675. New Haven, King Phillip's War.

SHERWOOD, Thomas, Fairfield, Conn. "1585-1655. Conn. Deputy from Hartford 1645-1647. Col. Wars 1922, p. 428.

SMITH, Rev. Henry, Index 434. 1588-1648. Member of General Court Conn. Soldier in Pequot War.

SMITH, Samuel. "Lieut. Samuel Sr. 1602-1680, Hadley, ~~Mass.~~ 'Antient Serjeant' at Wethersfield, Conn., and Deputy 1640-1661. Lieut. of Hadley Troop, 1661, 1678, and Deputy to General Court of Mass. Bay, 1661-1673. Commissioner to the Mohawks, 1667". Col. Wars 1922, p. 436.

SPALDING, Lieut. 1634-1708, Chelmsford Co.

STURGIS, Edward, ---- 1678. "Yarmouth, Plymouth Colony. Deputy, 1664, 1666, 1667, 1672" Col. Wars 1922, p. 460.

TALCOTT, John "1600-1660, Mass. and Conn. Deputy, Mass. 1634-1636. Conn., 1st General Court, 1637-1654. Assistant, 1654-1660. Treasurer 1652-1660 Commissioner, 1656-1659" Col. Wars 1922, p. 464.

THOMAS, John died 1671, Index 471. Member of N.H. Watch, 1640-1648.

TILLEY, John, Plymouth; "----1620. Under Myles Standish in First Encounter with the Indians at Great Meadow Creek, Dec. 8, 1620, three days before the landing of the Pilgrims" Col. Wars, 1922 p. 464

Turner, Nath. Cap. 1646 Cap. Pequot War Chief Military officer 1644 New Haven

WELD, Joseph, "Capt. Joseph, 1595-1646, Roxbury; Capt. Militia 1636-1646, John Winthrop Col. Ens., A. & H.A. Co., 1638. Deputy, 1637 et seq". Col. Wars 1922, p. 517

WHEELLOCK Raph, 1603-1683/4. Deputy Gen. Court

WILCOXEN, William, died 1652. Index 534. Deputy Court Conn.

WILLIAMS, Robert, Index 538. 1609-1693. Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co. 1644.

Additional list of eligible ancestors of
Edgar H. Evans for the Society of
Colonial Wars

Denison, George (1620-1694) Stonington, Conn., deputy to the General Court 1654, 1657, 1671, 1674, 1675, 1678, 1682, 1687, 1689, 1693, 1694; Captain of Stonington Company by 1653; Captain and second in command of New London County forces in King Phillips War 1676. 1927 Register of Mass. Soc. Colonial Dames of America, p. 377.

Gregory, Thomas (1648-93) Norwalk, Conn. For service in King Phillips War he received grant of land from Norwalk. Society of Colonial Wars, Index and Honor Roll. 1922, p. 207.

Hurlbut, Thomas (abt. 1615-89) Wethersfield, Conn. Served in Pequot War 22 February 1637 under Lt. Lion Gardiner; deputy 1644. Lt. at Saybrook Fort. Society of Colonial Wars, Index of Ancestors, p. 263. Conn. Colonial Records, V. I, p. 189, V. II, p. 161.

Miles, Richard (- 1666) Clerk of artillery company. Society of Colonial Wars, Index of Ancestors 1922, p. 328.

Rumble, Thomas (abt. 1613-abt. 1649) Stratford, Conn., served in Pequot War 1636 under Lt. Lion Gardiner. Society of Colonial Wars, Ancestors Index, p. 408.

Wood, Thomas (1635-1687) Served in King Phillips War. Index of Ancestors 1922.

List of eligible ancestors of Edgar H. Evans for the
Daughters of the American Revolution found
in the D.A.R. Lineage Book or in the
Histories Herein Contained.

Hurlbut, Elijah (abt. 1740-abt. 1800) Hinesburgh, Vt. service
for 7 days in Capt. Osa Barns Company, Col. Benjamin
Simonds Regiment Oct. 14, 1780. Eligible but not listed.

Olmsted, Jesse (abt. 1752-abt. 1783) Norwalk, Conn. Served as
private 5th Company, Continental Regiment May 8, 1775-
Sept. 17, 1775, Private, Capt. Betts Co. Connecticut
Line Jan. 8, 1781-Dec. 31, 1781. For services before
May 8, 1781 discharged Sept. 17, 1781, paid 9-16-1. For
services before Jan. 1, 1782, paid on Feb. 8, 1783,
11-4-7½. (See Olmsted history herein for remainder of
data) Eligible but not listed.

Thompson, Samuel (1733-93) Capt. 19th Company 5th regiment
Oct. 1774. Served with Minute Men at Lexington Alarm
1775. Brought home musket taken from British soldier
he had wounded. Conn. Colonial Records V. 13, p. 377;
V. 14, p. 337. D.A.R. Lineage Book Vol. 15, p. 34
(dated 1735-1820). (also see pages 200, 212, 221 in
this book)

FAMILY HISTORIES

The earliest known ancestors of the Hanks family lived in the old town of Malmesbury in Wiltshire 96 miles from London, England, and fought in the battle of Edington in 878 under Alfred the Great, who rewarded them with a tract of land to be held in common by their descendants. The "Commoners Rights" of the two Hanks Brothers were later re-affirmed by King Athelstan, the grandson of Alfred, and again by a charter given by King John.

In America.

Living in log cabins which they hewed from the forests inhabited by hostile Indians, our ancestors found life real and earnest. Great men were produced under such hardships. There were no schools and all paper and ink were brought from England before the Revolution. The town records carelessly kept in New England were often "destroyed to make room for other papers". Later names were changed John becoming Jones, David, Davis, etc. To follow the early settlers therefore is most difficult.

Against all obstacles our Puritan fathers had to fight. At first all worked together and shared alike the company lands. Then to obtain a better crop of corn "that they might not still languish in misery" each family was assigned a portion of the land. Four years after the landing of the Pilgrims the first domesticated cattle were brought to America, "one cow being divided into 13 lots".

The first American Bible was printed in Boston in 1781 and sent out with a forged imprint of the London printer that such heresy as printing a Bible in America should not be known to the English Church. In 1788 the town of Northampton voted that "none of the public money should be used for the schooling of girls". In 1790 the first public school was opened in Boston to which "girls could go in the summer providing a bench was vacated by the absence of a boy". "As late as 1847 because some flowers were put upon the desk at which Theodore Parker preached, the people of Boston in derision called it the "Posy Church."

All this part of the New England Colony (near Pembroke) had been the domain of the Indian, Chief Massiot, who made a treaty with the white people, more sacredly kept than many which Christian Nations have since entered into and which secured the Colony peace and safety for 51 years. The lands granted to the settlers by this treaty were those formerly occupied by the extinct tribe Patuxets and included what are now the townships of Duxbury, Kingston, Carver, Plymton and Marshfield.

Richard White was a prominent man in Plymouth and owned much land in Mansfield and vicinity. An old manuscript written by him and covering nearly 100 pages shows him to have been a great student of astrology, astronomy, mathematics and medicine. He was evidently a great mystic. Richard White died in 1746 and his wife went to Mansfield, Conn., to live with his daughter Mary White Hanks. She died in 1757 leaving a large property. Benjamin Jr. bought of Oxenbridge Thatchu of Boston 126 acres of land in the part of Mansfield known as Chestnut Hill.

Benjamin built the spacious house which is still standing and is occupied by the 6th generation of his branch of the family. The house which has always been known as the "Mansion House" is an old fashioned house with fourteen rooms on the ground floor, the parlor having a three foot wide panel brought from England. His son Uriah always lived in the "Mansion House" which his father had built and afterwards gave him. A letter written by one of Uriahs grand-children says of this house:-

"In the corner of the sitting room stood a wonderful old clock which my uncle Benjamin Hanks made. It had ten small bells which played a hundred years ago just as it plays now in clear ringing tones. Six tunes every three hours one being that sweet lyrie "Gem of Scotland", The Lass O'Pattys Mill". The others being "Shady Bowers", "Minuet", by Handel, "Lovely Nymphs", McHales, "Minuet" and a Psalm Tune. This clock Col. Benjamin Hanks made because his father liked music so well."

Next to the sitting room is the "Bridal Room" so called because all the children were married there. Out of the "Bridal Room" leads the "Bridal Chamber". Uriah was a man of great piety and the clergymen who came to town always staid at his house. He was born a Presbyterian and lived a Presbyterian until he heard a sermon so revolting to his mind that he up and left the church. In consequence of this his side-boards were rifled of its contents of knives, forks and pewter plates and platters, by the parish collector and sold at auction. Later he found a new sect called "New Lights". His grandson Julius the famous bell founder of Troy N.Y. said "Uriah was a famous blacksmith, carpenter, gunsmith, nail cutter and wire drawer. A remarkably ingenious man, and he was my honored grandfather". In the Colonial Records of Connecticut it is stated, "Uriah Hanks made valuable gun locks in Mansfield". After the Revolution he invented and manufactured screw augers, which have since come into universal use, and also steel yards. His wife Irene died in 1807. She was a keen, shrewd, witty woman attached to her children. Uriah died in 1808 leaving his estate to his loved children.

Rodney youngest of the nine children was always a mechanical genius. One of his first inventions was a machine for manufacturing sewing silk. The United States Census report of 1860 in speaking of this silk industry says, "The first mill in America for making sewing silk by water power was built by Rodney Hanks in Mansfield, Conn., about 50 years ago. During his life Rodney Hanks also engaged in various other kinds of manufacturing, eatinette, for mens wear, woolen blankets and buttons of different kinds. For many years he made a specialty of carding wool into rolls for the farmers wives to spin into yarn for stockings. In 1840 he began to manufacture Cannon Swabs. Previous to this time the United States Government had been using sheep skin with the wool left on which was nailed on the gun rammer. The government at this time came into possession of a Cannon Swab of foreign manufacture. It was sent to Rodney Hanks to see if it were possible to make one like it, the result being that Rodney invented a loom which would weave them, and supplied the government with them for many years. In the Hartford Courant of 1872 was an article entitled, "A Family of Inventors", which described the great work of Rodney Hanks, his brother and immediate descendants. He had that perseverance which marks the great man. In January 1803 he married Olive Freeman, daughter of Frederick Freeman of Mansfield, a direct descendant of Rev. John Russell the protector of the regicides, Golffe and Whalley, her grand-mother being Martha Otis, a cousin of James Otis, The Father of the Revolution.

Benjamin, oldest son of Uriah and brother of Rodney, "was a wonderfully ingenious boy". At the age of 21 he made and presented to his father a wonderful old clock so highly prized in the family. In 1870 he put in the old Dutch Church, at the corner of Liberty and Nassau Sts. New York, the first town clock in that city. This clock had a windmill attachment for winding itself and was spoken of in the First Edition of Morse Geography as a wonderful thing. For this invention he was awarded a "patent for fourteen years for a self winding clock with a windmill attachment" by the Connecticut Assembly. In 1785 he returned to Mansfield and built the first bell and brass cannon foundry in America, on Hanks Hill. In the records of Hadley, Mass., we read "a bell weighing 932 pounds was purchased of Benjamin Hanks of Mansfield. In 1797 Benjamin made the first two four pound cannon in America. These were carried by the First Company of Connecticut, Artillery and are now at the foot of the liberty pole in the State Arsenal grounds at Hartford, Conn. Benjamin was a broad-shouldered man, six feet tall, noted for his wise sayings-"When a man is promoted to any high office, he said, "he probably will serve the people for a time then he will serve himself and after that if he doesn't serve the Devil, the people may be thankful". His home on Hanks Hill was about half a mile from the old homestead. An old letter says his gardens were filled with most beautiful flowers, rare kinds of fruit almost unknown in those days, besides all kinds of pears, peaches and plums. The house was filled with exquisitely carved woodwork made by him and his children, and much finer than we see now. Great panels of inlaid woods were everywhere. It was here that the first musical instrument ever brought to Mansfield was heard, a harpsicord which Benjamin had ordered from England for his oldest daughter. His daughter in writing of those old days on Hanks Hill says,

"I also remember Aaron Burr very well. He used to visit my father Col. Benjamin Hanks. His friend Ethan Allen whose voice was like thunder also used to visit us, and well do I remember the trip we made to New York by steamboat by way of Hartford, when Cornelius Vanderbilt was captain of the boat. "In 1808 Benjamin moved to Troy, N.Y. and established his son Julius in the bell and brass foundry business there. For the remainder of his life Benjamin lived in Troy.

BENJAMIN HANKS OF PEMBROKE AND EASTON, MASSACHUSETTS,
AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

92

From The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, January, 1932.
By Susan Cotton Tufts of Boston, Mass.

BENJAMIN HANKS, of Pembroke and Easton, Mass., husbandman, was born in England about 1665, and died at Easton 9 Jan. 1755, "in the ninetieth year of his age as he saith" (Easton records). He married first, in England, ABIGAIL Halford, who died at Pembroke 6 Sept. 1726 (Vital Records of Pembroke); and secondly, at Pembroke, 23 Mar. 1727 (Vital Records of Pembroke and of Bridgewater), Mary (____) RIPLEY, widow of William Ripley of Bridgewater, Mass. He died at Easton 21 Oct. 1760, in her 83rd year (Easton records).

Benjamin Hanks and his wife Abigail, according to a statement in a notebook of his friend, Richard White, "came from London Oct. 17th 1699" and landed at Plymouth, Mass.* (~~Under Benjamin² Hanks~~). Benjamin Hanks settled in the western part of Duxbury, Mass., in the part of that town which was established in 1712 as the town of Pembroke.

The earliest reference thus far found to the land of Benjamin Hanks is a deed dated 25 Feb. 1713/14, by which John Partridge of "Duxborough" in

*According to some notes on the Hanks family in England which were collected several years ago by a descendant of Benjamin Hanks, a Thomas Hanks moved from Malmesbury, co. Wilts, the early home of his family, about 1550, with his brother George and his sister Ann, and settled at Stow-on-the-Wold, co. Gloucester, where he married and had three children, Henry, Marie, and Thomas, Jr. Thomas Hanks, Jr., had four children, Grace, Mary, Thomas, and Edmund; and the third Thomas, who is said to have been a soldier under Cromwell, married and had four children, John, Joseph, Thomas, and William. Joseph Hanks, son of the third Thomas, moved from Stow-on-the-Wold to Donnington (probably the hamlet of that name in the parish of Stow-on-the-Wold), married and had five children, Benjamin, William, Stephen, Eester, and Mary. This Benjamin Hanks, son of Joseph, is said to have been the Benjamin Hanks who, with his wife Abigail, migrated to New England in 1699.

Unfortunately, however, nothing has been found to indicate the sources from which these notes on the English family were derived; and therefore the alleged ancestry of Benjamin Hanks of Pembroke and Easton, Mass., as set forth in these English notes, should not be accepted until it has been verified by further research in English records.

Plymouth County, for £9 in current money, conveyed to Benjamin Hanks of Pembroke "30 acres of land in Pembroke part of the 35th lot in the land commonly known as 'ye Majrs Purchase,' bounded "on ye Northerly corner to a Hemlock Tree standing in a Swamp from thence running Easterly 62 Rods to a Stake marked 36.35, from thence Running by ye 35th Lot to a Stake with stones about it Standing by ye most Southerly Way that Leads to ye Swamp commonly called & known by ye Cedar Bridge and from said Stake by ye sd Path over sd Swamp to a white oak tree marked which is the Westerly Corner Bounds & from thence Running Northerly to ye aforesd Hemlock Tree," etc. This deed was acknowledged 16 Sept. 1715 and was recorded 7 Mar. 1715/16. (Plymouth Deeds, 11:205.)

On 24 Apr. 1725 Benjamin Hanks of Pembroke, for £120 in current money, sold to Isaac Little of Marshfield, Mass., the 30 acres of land, with all buildings, part of Lot 35, where he then dwelt. This deed was recorded 2 May 1738. (Plymouth Deeds, 32:33.)

On 21 Apr. 1725 Benjamin Hanks of Pembroke, for £60, bought of Isaac Little of Marshfield Lot 68 in Pembroke, in the Major's Purchase, bounded west by lot 67, north "from a Stake at N.E. corner of 67th lot on the south side of a cartway ranging e.S.E. 69 Pole to a great horn bound tree marked ~~xxxxxxvll~~ ~~xxxxxlix~~ standing in the Cedar Swamp; South from S.E. Corner of sd 67th lot, being a white oak tree marked 67.68 standing on the East side of a hill, E.S.E. to a small white oak marked 66-68 standing about 3 pole from Cedar Swamp line, and so on ye same Range home to the Cedar Swamp Line; & from thence the Easterly ^{Side} ~~sd~~ bounded by Cedar Swamp Range to the great horn bound tree marked before mentioned," etc. This deed was acknowledged the same day and was recorded 21 Apt. 1726. (Plymouth Deeds, 20: 109.)

On 30 Mar. 1733/4 Benjamin Hanks of Pembroke, husbandman, for £160, sold to Jonathan Peterson Lot 68, with buildings, fences, orchards, gardens, etc., and his wife Mary released her rights of dower. Benjamin made his mark and Mary signed her name. (Plymouth Deeds, 30:38.)

94

About 1746 Benjamin Hanks's son Benjamin moved from Saquish Island, in Plymouth Harbor, where he had lived since his marriage in 1724, to Mansfield, Conn., where he had owned land since 1737; and soon after the departure of his son for Connecticut Benjamin, Sr., moved to Easton, in Bristol County, Mass., nineteen miles northwest from Plymouth, where his youngest son Jacob, then unmarried, had become a resident as early as 1744. There Benjamin, Sr. built a house for himself, and there he died.

Children by first wife, born in that part of the ancient Duxbury which was established in 1712 as the town of Pembroke, their births (except that of Jacob) being recorded at Pembroke:

- i. Abigail,² b. 8 June 1701.
- + ii. Benjamin, b. 16 July 1702.
- iii. William, b. 11 Feb. 1703/4.
- iv. Nathaniel b. 15 Apr. 1704
- v. Anna, b. 14 Nov. 1706; m. at Kingston, Mass., 7 June 1735, John Harris
- vi. Mary, b. 14 Feb. 1707/8; m. at Kingston, Mass., 23 Dec. 1752, John
Simmons.
- vii. John, b. 22 Oct. 1709.
- viii. Elizabeth, b. 5 Mar. 1711; m. at Pembroke, 27 Oct. 1751, Nehemiah Pearce
- ix. Rachel, b. 2 May 1713; m. at Middleborough, Mass., 14 Mar. 1752/3,
James Bumpas of Middleborough.
- x. Joannah, b. 9 Oct. 1713; m. at Halifax, Mass., 14 Apr. 1756, Beriah
Curtis
- xi. James, b. 24 Feb. 1714/15.
- xii. Jacob, b. about 1717.

BENJAMIN HANKS² (Benjamin), of Pembroke and Plymouth, Mass., and Mansfield, Conn., yeoman, born 16 July 1702 in that part of Duxbury, Mass., which was established in 1712 as the town of Pembroke, died at Mansfield, Conn., 10 Jan. 1787 (Bible Record). He married at Marshfield, Mass., 23 Apr. 1724, MARY WHITE, born probably at Plymouth, about 1704, died at Mansfield 14 Feb. 1772 (Bible record), daughter of Richard and Catherine White of Plymouth,

Benjamin Hanks², on his marriage, moved to Saquish Island, in Plymouth Harbor, where all his children were born, their births being entered in the Plymouth records. On 19 July 1737 he bought from Oxenbridge Thatcher of Boston 126 acres of land in that part of Mansfield, Conn., known as Chestnut Hill, two and one-half miles "westerly from the meeting house." On 10 July 1739 he took a lease for nine years of a forge or iron mill in Duxbury from John Hanks, bloomer, of Duxbury. (Plymouth Deeds, 34:65; 35: 118.) After his brother John's death Benjamin Hanks of Plymouth, yeoman, for £75. 15s., old tenor, bought of Mary, his brother's widow, 10 acres in Duxbury; and the deed was recorded 4 Oct. 1743. (Plymouth Deeds, 37:134).

Meanwhile, on 23 Dec. 1742, Benjamin Hanks of Pembroke, yeoman, for £700 old tenor, had bought of Robert Bartlett of Plymouth, yeoman, a seven-eighth part of Saquish Island, in Plymouth Harbor, with dwelling house, barn, and fences, and also two pieces of salt marsh or meadow "to the said Island adjoining," of which one piece "is the one Half of all that Marsh or Meadow that lyeth to the Eastward of the Marsh or Meadow belonging to Lemuel Morton of said Plymo- said Meadow lyeth in Common with John Bartlett who owns the other Half thereof; the other piece of Meadow lyeth adjoining to a Point of said Island called Rocky Point and is bounded on ye South East with the Meadow of Marsh belonging to ye Heirs of Nathaniel Morton late of said Plymo Deceased." This deed was recorded 2 June 1743. (Plymouth Deeds, 36: 20..)

On 26 June 1745 Benjamin Hanks of Plymouth, yeoman, for £80 in bills of

*Richard and Catherine White are said to have come to Plymouth with Benjamin Hanks about 1700. Richard White left a notebook, which is still in existence and contains many items of interest. In his will, dated 11 May 1727 and proved at Plymouth 14 Aug. 1727, he was called Richard White of Plymouth, husbandman, and mentioned his wife Catherine, his sons John and Richard, and his daughters Mary, Catherine, and Ann. He bequeathed money to all of his children, and left the remainder of his estate to his wife Catherine. The original will, which is preserved in the Registry of Probate at Plymouth, is in his own handwriting, which is unusually fine. His widow Catherine went to live with her daughter, Mary (White) Hanks, at Mansfield, Conn., and died there about 1757, leaving a large estate.

credit, bought of Nathaniel Thomas of Plymouth, Esq., the remaining one-eighth of the Island; and the deed was recorded 28 June 1745. (Plymouth Deeds, 37:133.)

On 1 May 1746 Benjamin Hanks of Plymouth, yeoman, for £275, sold to Lazarus LeBaron of Plymouth, physician, the whole of Saquish Island, together with a "pew in the North West Gallery in the Meeting House of the first precinct in the Town of Plymouth aforesaid Said Pew is a Wall Pew being in Number 14," and 10 acres of land in Duxbury; and his wife Mary released her rights of dower. This deed was recorded 15 May 1746. (Plymouth Deeds, 38:56)

About 1746 Benjamin Hanks moved with his family from Plymouth to Mansfield, Conn., where he had bought land in 1737. There at Chestnut Hill, afterwards known as Hanks Hill, he built the spacious house which is still standing and has always been known as "The Mansion House." It is an old-fashioned house, with fourteen rooms on the ground floor, a great iron frame in the sitting room, and in the parlor beyond panels three feet wide, brought from England. The parish records of Mansfield show that Benjamin Hanks's wife Mary White Hanks united with the first Congregational Church in Mansfield in 1746 having that same year sold their pew, No. 14, of the Meeting House of the first precinct in Plymouth.

In "The Mansion House" on Hanks Hill, Mansfield, Benjamin Hanks lived the remainder of his life, and there he died some forty years after his removal to Connecticut. At his death he owned considerable land and many cattle.

Children, born at Plymouth:

- i. Isaac, b. 1 June 1725; d. young.
- ii. Abigail, b. 28 Aug. 1726; d. at Mansfield 10 Jan. 1780
- iii. William, b. 23 Oct. 1728.
- iv. John, b. 5 Oct. 1730;
- v. Richard White, b. 8 Nov. 1734.
- + vi. Uriah, b. 4 May 1736.
- vii. Benjamin, b. 20 Aug. 1738.
- viii. Mary, b. 7 June 1741; m. at Mansfield, 7 May 1767, Gershom Hall.
- ix. Silas, b. 20 May 1744.

URIAH³ HANKS (Benjamin,² Benjamin¹), of Mansfield, Conn., farmer and general mechanic, born at Plymouth, Mass., 4 May 1736, died at Mansfield 4 July 1809 and was buried in the North Parish Cemetery at Storrs, Conn. He married at Mansfield, 20 Mar. 1755, IRENE CASE, baptized at Windham, Conn., in 1735, died at Mansfield about 1807, daughter of Benjamin Case.

He was a man of great piety, and the clergymen who came to preach in the town always stayed at his house. He was born a Presbyterian, and he remained a Presbyterian until he heard a sermon so revolting to his mind that he left the Church. In consequence of this his sideboard was rifled by the parish collector of its contents of knives, forks, and pewter platters and plates which were sold at auction. Later he joined the new sect called the "New Lights" or "Separates," to whose meeting house, for the last twenty years of his life, he always carried a chair, on account of severe rheumatism, of which finally he died.

His grandson Julius, said: "Uriah was a farmer, blacksmith, carpenter, gunsmith, clock maker, nail cutter, wire drawer, a remarkable ingenious man, and - he was my honored grandfather."

Because of his perseverance he made silk culture a successful business in Connecticut. In the "Colonial Records of Connecticut" is the statement: "Uriah Hanks made valuable gun locks in Mansfield in 1775-1776." During the Revolution, when it was impossible to get knitting needles, and when farmers could not ring their hogs and anglers could not fish, Uriah Hanks constructed a wire-drawing apparatus which drew out wire by horse power, the first wire-drawing machine in America.

He was a large, powerful man, His land extended from the Mansion House on Hanks Hill as far as Gurleyville and down the Fenton River for over a mile.

Children, born at Mansfield:

- i. Benjamin⁴, b. 29 Oct. 1755.
- ii. Irene (twin) b. 28 Dec. 1757; m. Elisha Crane.

- iii. Zilpha (twin), b. 28 Dec. 1757; d. 19 Mar. 1762.
- iv. Uriah, b. 19 Oct. 1760.
- v. Lurancy, b. 26 Feb. 1764; m. William Dexter.
- vi. Philena, b. 4 Feb. 1765; m. Elijah Lyon.
- vii. Libbeus, b. 20 Oct. 1771; d. 7 Sept. 1775.
- viii. Alpheus, b. 7 Oct. 1777.
- ix. Marilla, m. Reuben Cross.
- + x. Rodney, b. 4 Jan. 1782.

⁴
 RODNEY HANKS (Uriah,² Benjamin,² Benjamin), of Mansfield, Conn., manufacturer, born at Mansfield 4 Jan. 1782, died there 6 Nov. 1846. He married, in January 1803, OLIVE FREEMAN, who died at Mansfield 7 Jan. 1871, daughter of Frederick Freeman of Mansfield.

He, like his brothers, was continually trying to make some invention; and, with his nephew Horace, son of Col. Benjamin Hanks, he developed new methods of silk manufacture. He was interested in other forms of manufacturing, and made woolen goods, swabs for cannon, and machinery of various kinds.

Children, born at Mansfield:

- i. Philena,⁵ b. 19 Oct. 1804; m. Andrew Meneely.
- ii. Frederick Freeman, b. 8 Sept. 1805; m. Abigail Page.
- + iii. Edmond, b. 7 Dec. 1806; m. Achsah Loomis Turner.
- iv. George Rodney, b. 16 May 1808; m. Elizabeth Ward Conant.
- v. Olive, b. 11 Apr. 1810; m. Jonathan Geer Page.
- vi. Julia, b. 7 Apr. 1813; m. (1) John Wing Conant; m. (2) Lucius Conant.
- vii. Samuel, b. 30 Oct. 1814; d. in July 1818.
- viii. Abigail Irena, b. 10 Nov. 1816; m. Alexander Hitchcock.

(References noted above are as follows: Easton Records; Vital Records of Pembroke and of Bridgewater; Plymouth Deeds 11:205, 32:33, 20:109, 30:38 34:65, 35:118, 37:134, 36:20, 37:133, 38:56; and Bible Record.)

"Rodney Hanks"

Youngest Son (and child) of Uriah (and Irene Case) Hanks
was born at the Hanks Homestead in Mansfield, Conn.

June 4th AD 1782

In Jan'y 1803 he was married to Olive daughter of Frederick
Freeman of Mansfield.

Their children 4 Sons and 4 daughters were as follows

Page 102	Philema	born	Oct 19th 1803
" 106	Frederick Freeman	"	Jan'y 27th 1805
" 110	Edmond	"	Dec 7th 1806
" 112	Geo Rodney	"	May 18th 1808
" 114	Olive	"	Feb 11th 1810
" 116	Julice	"	Spt 7th 1813
" 117	Samuel	"	Oct 30th 1814
" 118	Abigail Irene	"	Nov 10th 1816

Rodney Hanks the subject of this sketch, was in many respects a remarkable man. He was what might be called a "mechanical genius". From his boyhood to the time of his death, he was continually engaged in trying to invent something new that would be of benefit to his fellow man. This may appear to be a strange assertion as most men look to their own interest only. This does not seem to have been the case with Rodney Hanks for he would no more than get one invention completed when he would turn his mind to something new. He therefore never reaped much benefit from his invention.

When remonstrated with by his friends on the subject he would say that his reward, was in the satisfaction of knowing he had triumphed in his undertaking. Rodney being the youngest child of a large family was properly speaking the son of his parrents and age. Like most Cases of this Kind he was greatly petted by his mother, which was a detriment to him. Not being very fond of School, she would hide him away from his fathers sight when he had ought to have been in school.

When quite young his mind turned alltogeather to mechanical pursuits. And although his father left him the Old Homestead and a large farm of several hundred acres of land, he paid but little attention to its improvement, leaving that to his sons and hired help, while he pursued his calling which to him was alltogeather a mechanical one. When his sons became of age, he divided up his farm giving a portion to each as a start in life. To his son Edmond, who seemed to be the only one adapted to farming, he gave the old Homestead and the largest portion of land. In return for this Edmond was to give his father and mother a portion of the produce raised on the farm as long as they lived. This agreement was complied with by Edmond as long as he lived and after his death was continued by his widow for 10 years when his mother died in 1871.

One of the first experiments that Rodney Hanks turned his attention to, was the manufacturing of sewing silk and twist by machinery. As early as 1790 it is well known that sewing silk was made by hand, by many of the farmers in this section of Connecticut, for home consumption, but Mr. Rodney Hanks was the first man in America to manufacture sewing silk and twist by machinery propelled by water power - Somewhere about the year 1810 Mr. Hanks erected, on a small stream near his dwelling "Hanks Hill" Mansfield Connecticut a minature mill as it were - it being but twelve feet square - to manufacture sewing silk and twist for the scanty market then open.

The machinery for this mill was made by Mr. Hanks and his nephew Horatio Hanks - (Horatio being a son of Col Benjamin Hanks Rodney's oldest brother and but 4 years younger than his Uncle Rodney Horatio had married Jerush Freeman, a sister of Rodney's wife, Horatio was therefore both a nephew and brother in law of Rodney -)

This venture was so far a success that four years later a company, consisting of Rodney and Horatio Hanks, Harrison Holland and John Gilbert was formed and a mill of Considerable dimensions built at Gurleyville - Mansfield - on the Fenton River about a mile from "Hanks Hill" for the purpose of engaging more extensively in this New line of Manufacture.

The raw silk used was obtained of the farmers in the vicinity except one small lot which was purchased of the renowned Billy Gray, of Boston Massachusetts, and

was imported by him. But success did not attend the efforts of this Company and in a short time the mill was converted into a Woolen Mill.

But Seven years later in 1821 Mr Rodney Hanks whom adversity had not so far discouraged as to induce him to relinquish his pet enterprise, but with his keen - foresight, discerning for it a prosperous, and successful growth and maturity, if it was vigorously and diligently pursued, built another mill on the site of the old one (on Hanks Hill) which have been removed. This mill he continued to operate in the manufacturing of Sewing Silk till 1828. He was assisted in the mill by his son Geo R Hanks who was then a lad of fourteen years. Mr. Geo R Hanks is still living on - Hanks Hill - Mansfield near the site of the Mill built by his father, and distinctly remembers all the early struggles and misfortunes of his father in his persevering endeavors to found an industry which has since become so extensive.

The Census Report of 1860 under the title of "Manufacturers" there speaks of the enterprise and accomplishments of the Banks'es, in regard to the manufacturing of Sewing Silk in this country.

"The first mill in America for makeing sewing silk and twist by Water power was built by Rodney Hanks in Mansfield Connecticut, about fifty years since (1810). Two other Mills on the same stream, have since been erected and operated by successive generations of the same family, each mill larger than its predecessor, and with improved mechanism for winding and twisting of

sewing silk and twist, which are still produced of a quality probably equal to any in the world".

During his life Rodney Hanks was engaged in several different kinds of manufacturing, all in Mansfield Connecticut.

Among the many goods he manufactured were Satinette cloths for mens wear, being a mixture of cotton and wool. He also Manufactured woolen blankets, and buttons of different kinds in great variety..

For years he made a speciality of carding wool into rolls for the farmers - for miles around - whose Wive's and daughters spun them into yarn for Knitting stockings. Another article of manufacture was added to the list about the year 1840. This was the manufacting and weaving of Sponges or "Cannon Swabs" for swabing out Cannon.

Previous to this time the United States Government had used sheep skin with the wool on, nailing it onto the gun rammer. The Goverment haveing come in possession of one that was manufactured for that purpose - a foreign article - sent it from the Wateroleib U S Arsenal West Troy N.Y., to Rodney Hanks to see if he could tell how it was made, and if so could he make them like it. Mr Hanks went to work and invented a loom for weaving them, for his reward he supplied the United States Government with all their Sponges for many years.

Rodney Hanks last invention and one that he was perfecting at the time of his death was a machine for manufacturing "Horse Combs". He invented a machine for

sawing 12 Combs at once which was a great saving of time and labor over the old way.

This was his last effort at invention and on account of his death was soon abandoned by his son Geo R who was a partner of his father.

Rodney Hanks was a man of great piety, he was a leading member of the Methodist Church in Mansfield. His house was always open to the ministers of that denomination who always received a hearty welcome.

Mr. Hanks was a man of large frame nearly six feet in height, during his latter days he had grown to be quite round shouldered, no doubt caused from the nature of his business.

As before stated when 21 years of age he was married to Olive Freeman daughter of Frederick Freeman Esq of Mansfield. At the time of their marriage she was 23 thus being 2 year his Senior. This marriage proved to be a happy and fruitful one, Eight Children, four Sons, and four daughters having been born to them the names and births of which have been given at the comment of this article, all of which will be noticed in the proper time and place. Mrs. Hanks was a woman of more than ordinary ability. In her younger days she must have been very handsome or she could not have made such a fine looking old lady. She was a woman of quiet force of character, stern and resolute when these traits were required, but Kind and affectionate when the necessity for it had passed. She was a woman of great industry and nothing would provoke and annoy her more than to see idle people "hanging around" and expecting to live without work. She was a woman of great piety and like her husband a leading member of the Methodist Church. Her

Fredrick
Freeman was
in the
legislature
in 1805 &
1808 & Skiff
Freeman in
1806 & 1807

family the Freemans were among the best in Mansfield. Her father, Fredrick Freeman, being one of the most prominent men in the town, in fact all of that name in the town were men of importance and trust.

The intermarriage of the Hankses and Freemans families in Mansfield was carried to a considerable extent. For instance in addition to the marriage of Rodney, Horatio Hanks son of Col Benj Hanks married Jerusha Freeman sister of Rodney's wife. Alphuss Hanks married a daughter of Skiff Freeman. One of Mrs Hanks sisters Eunice married Royal Storrs of Mansfield who raised a large family. Among the sons were Otis, Charles, & Augustus. The last two compose the celebrated firm of Storrs Bros. Commission Merchants Newport City.

Rodney Hanks died at the Old Homestead on Hanks Hill Mansfield, Conn on the 6th of Nov 1846 at the age of 64 years.

His wife survived him for many years always living at the old Homestead, where she died on the 7th of Jan'y 1871 at the good old age of 91 years. They were both buried in the old burying ground at Gurleyville about a mile from Hanks Hill.

Rodney Had blue or gray Eyes a prominent nose (as have many of his descendants) dark brown hair about 5 ft 11 in high broad shoulders and stooped considerable -

MANSFIELD'S INVENTIVE GENIUS.

The inhabitants of Mansfield have been noted for their inventive genius. The buzz saw was invented and used there for the first time by one named Daniel Hartshorn. The culture of silk was introduced in the year 1800, and the first silk mill was erected. There is a record of a fulling mill in the town of Mansfield in 1731 and a spinning mill in 1734. On Hanks hill stands a small building, 13 x 12 feet, erected in 1810, by

Rodney Hanks, for a silk mill. The bell foundry business had its origin in this town, and a short distance south of the Hanks Brothers silk mill is the spot where the first church bell was cast in America.

Taken from Page 72 to 75 and 166 to 170, inclusive, of the Hanks Family History now in possession of Frederick L. Hanks, Ponca City, Oklahoma. Photostatic copies of the above pages in possession of Edgar H. Evans, September 6, 1939.

BENJAMIN HANKS CONTINUED FROM RECORDS MADE BY CHARLES F. HANKS FROM MATERIAL FURNISHED BY HIS FATHER, FREDERICK FREEMAN HANKS, AND HIS BROTHER, EDWIN PAGE HANKS, GRANDFATHER OF FREDERICK L. HANKS IN WHOSE POSSESSION ON JANUARY 19, 1934 SAID RECORDS WERE KEPT.

107

EDMUND HANKS. (⁵Rodney, ⁴Uriah, ³Benjamin, ²Benjamin)

Third (3d) child of Rodney Hanks (and Olive Freeman) was born at the old homestead "Hanks Hill", Mansfield, Conn. Dec. 7th, 1806. On the 28th of Jan. 1829 he was married to Achsah L. Turner, daughter of Jesse Turner of Mansfield.

Their Children were -

+ Jesse T. born June 26, 1830, died Aug. 1, 1872.

Julia A. " May 28, 1832, " March 19, 1868.

Sarah Jane born April 26, 1835, died June 12, 1916.

Samuel Rodney born July 11, 1837, died Jan. 17, 1873.

Meneely H. born May 12, 1842, died April 8, 1882.

Albert E. born November 9, 1847, died Aug. 15, 1898.

To Edmund Hanks by the will of his father, Rodney Hanks, the old homestead on Hanks Hill where so many of the Hanks'es were born was bequeathed. This was in consideration that he should support his mother as long as she lived. This agreement was well carried out, not only by himself but by his wife, who continued to carry on the farm after the death of Edmund who died some 9 years before his mother. He always resided on the homestead and continued a farmer through life, living and dying in the house where he was born. In politics he was like most of the Hankses, a democrat and held several offices in the town. In 1836 he was commissioned a Captain of a light Infantry Company of the 23rd Connecticut Regiment. He had this position for several years, from this he was ever after called "Captain Hanks".

He filled several offices in the town among them, Justice of the Peace, Grand Jurymen, and for a long time was a member of the Board of Relief.

Edmund Hanks died on the 30th of June, 1861 at the age of 55 years. He was buried in the old burying ground at Gurleyville.

His wife continues at this writing, 1875, to reside on the old homestead which it is to be hoped will never pass out of the hands of the Hanks family. She died May 8, 1887. (Hanks Family Records, pages 110, 111.)

JESSE T. HANKS. (Edmund, Rodney, Uriah, Benjamin, Benjamin)
Eldest son (and child) of Edmund Hanks (and Achsah L. Turner) was born at Mansfield, Conn. June 26th, 1830.. On the 15th of April, 1869 he married Mary Olmstead of New York City. They have one child, a son -

Edmund born in Saratogo Springs, New York, July 18th, 1870.

Jesse T. Hanks resided at home on Hanks Hill assisting his father on the farm of the old homestead until he was 16 or 17 years of age. Becoming tired of farming, he went to West Troy, New York where through the assistance of his uncle, A. (H.?) Hitchcock, he got a situation in the Watervleit U.S. Arsenal. He continued to reside in West Troy until 1851, when Mr. Hitchcock having removed to New York City and established himself in the "Ordinance" business, Jesse went to New York to live with him. After staying in New York one year like thousands of other young men, he caught the "California Fever". In Feb'y. 1852 in company with Aaron Clinton of West Troy he went to California. He stayed in California (near Doronesville) engaged in mining for nearly 4 years, returning to New York in the early part of 1856. He had been moderately successful, bringing home with him between \$2000.00 and \$3000.00. On his return he became a partner in the firm of Kendrick & Hanks, who were carrying on the metal business in Pine Street, New York. Before he became a partner, the firm was composed of Thos. H. Kendrick and Charles F. Hanks. On his admission, it was changed to Kendrick, Hanks & Co. This firm continued the metal business until March 1857 when they failed. Jesse continued to reside in New York until 1861, when he again returned to California. This time instead of mining on his own a/c he took a position at the "Reiss Mines

about 30 miles from Downieville as assistant superintendent. He continued in the position until 1867 or 68 when having accumulated several thousand dollars, he again returned to New York, with no expectation of again returning to California. About 6 or 8 months after his return, he married Mary Olmstead in New York. Although he had known her for several years, the marriage proved an unhappy one. In the fall of 1869 the superintendent of the "Reiss Mines", wishing to retire and establish himself in business at San Francisco, Mr. Jesse T. Hanks was offered the position at a salary of \$5000.00 a year in Gold. He at once accepted and again returned to California in October 1869. His wife, whom he had left in New York, followed him some time after. Mr. Hanks continued superintendent of the "Reiss Mines" until he died, which was on the 1st of August, 1872. His remains were buried in California. (Hanks Family Records, pages 158 and 159.)

JESSE TURNER HANKS (Continued)

In addition to the preceding account there are a number of letters and conversations that reveal the steadiness, ability, seriousness and independence of Jesse Hanks.

In a letter dated At Home (probably Mansfield, Conn.) March 25, '69, he wrote to Mrs. M. J. King, later my mother, at 220 West 47th Street, New York, a letter which shows his serious, but not effusive, manner. Among other things are the following:

"I left New York by the eight o'clock train, as I intended, but did not meet an acquaintance on the train, which is very unusual. You can imagine how lonely I was. I could not read. I do not think my thoughts were away from you five minutes during the journey. - - I very much regret I did not accept your kind invitation to attend Mrs. Greeley's reception. When will the good women of America exterminate whiskey as a beverage? Hasten the time I pray you. - - Remember me kindly to my dear friend, Mattie, and Georgie."

In a letter dated November 9, 1874, Mrs. Hanks wrote: "His (Eddie's father was very generous to his family and friends and very secretive. This proceeded from the preponderance of the perspective faculties over the reflective, for where Nature creates a defect she always gives something as a compensation, and I have observed that where a person possesses secretiveness it is because there is something to hide, either Moral or Mental. In his father's case there was an absence of the reasoning faculties as relating to reasoning on abstract propositions, but he had as Compensation a very uncommon development of the perceptive powers, and nothing escaped his notice; this possession

he managed with great ability and had the sole control of a mine which was worth several millions of dollars, and yielded \$90,000 per month under his management. this was entrusted to him on his honor solely and he was a man of great integrity of character as this will show you."

On November 2, 1934, at Willimantic, Henry Hanks, a cousin, stated to me that Jesse Turner Hanks was boss of a gang of longshoremen in New York City and on being threatened by a worker picked up a stick and drove the man away. In a hotel in Willimantic a bully that was threatening the crowd was driven off by Jesse Hanks. Mrs. Helen Snide, sister of Henry Hanks, said my father was a large man, "soft spoken and fine looking". He was a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows orders at the time of his death and was superintendent of the Sierra Butte gold mine.

Mrs. Henry B. Pasmore, my half sister, wrote Dec. 17, 1939, "I think that he (your father) was living when my sister, Jessie, came to California because she has spoken to me of him in former years. I, myself, have a very hazy recollection of seeing him at all as I was away at Boarding School at the time he and Emma were married."

On Sunday, July 6, 1915, my daughter, Eleanor, and I were entertained by Mr. William Letts Oliver of San Francisco, California, on his yacht, "The Bonnie Doon" in San Francisco Harbor. He told me the following in regard to my father, much of which is confirmed by various letters:

My father was barely somewhat taller than I but much more rugged. There was no special resemblance between us.

He was of considerable ability and was placed by Mr. Oliver in charge of the Sierra Buttes Mine, which was equipped with machinery to make it at that time the largest gold mine in output in the United States. My father was made superintendent and was a valuable man to Mr. Oliver, who highly regarded him. His work was strenuous but the life simple. My father was severely exposed to the weather. In the course of his work one day, pneumonia developed speedily, which caused his death. On Mr. Oliver's advice, \$1000.00 was voted to me by the directors of the Sierra Buttes Mine to be kept as a trust fund by himself and a Mr. Harland, assistant manager of the mine - a testimonial to the high regard in which my father was held.

Mrs. Pasmore. received a letter dated February 28, 1935, from Mrs. Hester Harland, widow of Frank Harland, the assistant superintendent of the mine under my father, reading: "I was so very interested in the visit of your youngest brother (Edgar H. Evans). My husband had wanted to adopt him. He loved Mr. Hanks very deeply and was the recipient with William Letts Oliver of an amount left in trust till he should be of age, by the Wedder- spoon Co., owners or agents in the Sierra Buttes Mine."

On April 15, 1872, a few months before his death, my father wrote Mrs. Sarah H. Sumner the following letter from Sierra Buttes:

"Dear Sister Sarah, Your most welcome letter of March 31st is just to hand. - - - -

"I am getting along very well here. do not see a man once a year that owns a dollar of the mine and it is held at more than three Millions in London. I take out from ten to fifteen hundred dollars per day and pay out from four to five hundred dollars per day. I am now running three Mills and working 160 men, directly, and about 40 indirectly. I have four Foremen and

a store of my own that pays me over \$100. per month. The Co. have raised my salary twice since I have been here, and I have just rec^d a letter from the President in London saying, I can have six weeks to visit my friends and my salary shall go on and they will pay my expenses. my legitamate income is not less than \$500. per month, and yet I have offers made all the time to go to other places. and yet I am not satisfied. I had rather have a quiet home with my pigs chickens &c &c than all the power I possess here.

"do not show this to any one as it is written in the utmost haste, some one is waiting for me constantly

Affectionately

Your Brother

J. T. Hanks"

(Original Letters and Conversations as stated.)

Edgar H. Evans

June 24, 1941

MARY JANE OLMSTED

8 7 6 5 4
 Mary Jane Olmsted (Richard, Lewis, Jesse, Reuben,
 3 2 1
 John, James, Richard) was born 24 February, 1837, at New Haven,
 Conn. She married first 22 June, 1856, Charles Starr King of
 New York City, a lawyer, died about 1867; second, Jesse Turner
 Hanks, 6 April, 1869, in New York City, died 1 August 1872; and
 third, 10 May, 1875, Andrew Palmer Stanton of San Francisco,
 California. She died 5 March, 1914, at the Masonic Home, Decoto,
 Cal. The children were;

Of the first marriage;

Jessie Ida King, b. 12 May 1857, d. 6 Sept. 1935,

Franklin Hospital, San Francisco, Cal.

May Starr King, b. 12 Sept. 1860, m. Henry Bickford

Pasmore 16 Sept. 1885, San Francisco, Cal. (P_{122A})

d. San Francisco 16 Nov. 1937.

Charles King, b. 19 Dec. 1863, d. 27 Sept. 1939,

at Veterans Home, Napa Calif. buried with full
 military honors.

Of the second marriage;

+ Edmund Hanks, b. 18 July 1870, name changed in

1874 to Edgar Hanks Evans, m. 18 April 1899,

Ella Laura Walcott, Indianapolis, Ind.

Of Mary Jane Olmsted's childhood little has been found,
 but more is available about her early married life. Mrs. Georgiana
 Loomis (widow William Henry) Sprague wrote under the date of
 June 23, 1941, as follows:

"Your mother taught school and was tutor for the children of Horace Greeley at his New York home and also at his country place, Chappaqua, New York, which has recently been made a public monument. Your mother and mine were twins, born in New Haven, Conn., and spent most of their young days there, and your father and mother first met and were friends there. Many years after when your mother was a widow, she and her three children were living with her sister, Martha, at 50 W. 16th St., New York City. (Later moved to 220 W. 47th St. - Letter same as above)

"Just by chance she and your father met on Broadway, N.Y. He had come across the continent when the through railway had been operating only three weeks. I recall they were married in a church on 47th or 49th St., West, in the month of April 1869, I think just around Easter Season, and my mother and Mr. and Mrs. Shea were witnesses.

"In the fall of 1869 your father was called to California to take charge of the Sierra Buttes Mine near Sierra Buttes City, California. The following summer, as the weather was very hot in New York, your mother, with her twin sister, her daughter, May King, and her niece Georgia Loomis went to Saratoga Springs, New York, where you were born July 18, 1870, and where with much pride I wheeled you about in your baby carriage."

"That Fall my mother took me to New York and early in 1871 accompanied by her daughter, Jessie King, her sister, Martha, and me she went west, stopping enroute to visit her mother, Mrs. Hester Mix Olmsted (who lived with her son, James Olmsted) and other relatives in Collins, Michigan. Arriving in California she joined her husband and was in attendance at the time of his death in 1872.

On November 2, 1934, in Willimantic, Conn., a Mrs. Helen Snide, 82 years of age, a sister of Henry W. Hanks, told me that Mrs. Mary Olmsted Hanks was "a smart woman, bright, good-looking, that she was interested in woman suffrage and wrote letters to the Willimantic newspapers which stirred up much comment. Soon after her marriage to Jesse T. Hanks they came to Hanks Hill for a short time and again after her husband's death she lived there a few months. There were some difficulties with the Hanks relatives in regard to property matters."

In a letter dated Pokeepsie Nov. 9th, 1874, Mrs. Hanks wrote to Mrs. Bennett, Secy. of the American Female Guardian Society, ^{New York City} "Eddie's mother is a self-made woman, brought up in poverty, the youngest of six children; without a father's help, she has become educated sufficiently to enable her to Edit with Ability and has been successful as a Lecturer on Temperance and the various Reforms of the day, has Addressed the Legislature of California and devotes her leisure in effort for the suppression of Intemperance. Eddie's Mother was the younger of Twins and never very strong, but until crushed by Misfortunes very healthy and worked both Mentally and physically as well as the average of Women."

In the Eighties she wrote a book entitled "Scientific Physiognomy" that went through eight editions, with modifications each time, published by a Philadelphia house and sold on subscription.

This book is a marvelous production considering her meager education. It reveals a wide range of reading of biography, physiology, and mental science. It brought her into correspondence

and personal contact with many of the world's prominent men and women who graciously assisted by information and encouragement in her research. That some of her ideas would not be accepted by scientific authorities sixty years later was to be expected from the greater knowledge and the more precise methods of present day research. It however does not detract from the boldness of her ideas, the outreach of her vision and the painstaking quality of her work. In this field also she lectured extensively.

Her daughter, May, in a letter to me dated February 12, 1935, wrote: "Her thought and its expression are so clear, direct, and concise - no irrelevant details. And her speech was the same - distinct and decided - always to the point - very seldom any hesitation or indecision. That was her type of mind and action, due to her quickness of thought...I think that all who ever came in contact with her, even casually, would agree that decision was her outstanding characteristic, and it manifested itself in thought, word and deed. She was upright and down-right - had a very strong sense of justice and right, and great sympathy for the unfortunate and down-trodden. She would give all the help she could to those appealing to her and when she could not do what she would like herself would interest others who could do more than she was able to do. Her mentality was a happy combination of the practical and the idealistic. In the ordinary affairs of life she was prompt and efficient - could always perceive the best way to manage and 'carry on'.

"She was intensely patriotic both as regards her country and her special environment. She was very progressive and advanced in her thoughts, speech, and action - always to the fore in all movements for the betterment of her fellow beings, and

therefore was very democratic in her sympathies and associations. She really was a Socialist for many years - an ardent advocate of public ownership of utilities - national, state, and municipal. She was of a social, friendly nature, but preferred gatherings of intellectual and cultural interest rather than the purely social type.

"She had great love for her home and family - was a good housekeeper and prudent manager - not given to extravagance or undue display, but would always make a good showing in entertaining, etc.

"She was fond of music, but had little musical talent. Had studied and learned some French, but no other language - as she devoted the greater part of her spare time to investigating along the line of her special subject. As you say, her writing shows a lack of early education, but it shows also a remarkable grasp of her subject, an unusual development of intuition, a clear, strong and direct style of presenting her ideas, and what I consider the outstanding feature of her writing, the development of her original discoveries and theories such as had never before been advanced by any writer on the same subject. She could interest and fascinate very highly educated men and women in those ideas as she had a very ready, interesting way of presenting them - was a fluent, convincing speaker.

"She had a very keen appreciation of wit and humor - dearly loved and enjoyed a humorous story or good joke, and usually had one on the tip of the tongue, ready for an opportune moment....An unusual personality, one marked by decision and vigor of thought and action, and guided by reason and good judgment.

While not lacking in warmth of nature and deep feeling still not carried away by emotion, having the old Puritan quality of suppressing and repressing emotional expression."

Her granddaughter, Harriet, known as Radiana Pazmor in musical circles, spoke of her in a letter written October 4, 1933, as follows:

"Grandma was the vigorous, undemonstrative New England type and was not given to 'petting' nor to spoiling, but she had her own ways of showing her affection, one very good one being to tell us the promising qualities we showed according to physiognomy.

"She was very fond of good vaudeville and it seems to me that at one time she used to take us every week to the 'Orpheum' - or at least very frequently. That was a wonderful treat for us - the only times in fact when I was taken to the theater in my young childhood, for money was scarce in our family and of course the (Pasmore) trio always had to go to concerts, but I was the outsider in that combination.

"I can't remember, of course, just when the ranch was bought but I do remember the wonderful summers we had down there. Grandma was of course the guiding spirit of the household. The house itself as I remember it was very attractive. There was one large central room with a big skylight over it, opening on one side onto the immense verandah which extended on two sides of the house. In this room was the enormous fireplace which burned six-foot logs and which had an 'ingle-nook' on each side. Evenings (which were typically cool even in summer) the fire was lighted often. Grandma was very popular with her neighbors and there was plenty of company. She would always have the Trio show off

their accomplishments but in those days I had none, though the friends all called me the 'Tragedy Queen' because of my tendency to dramatize every situation. Always once during the summer grandma gave a big tea party to which all the neighbors far and wide were invited - and she had some very interesting families in the circle.

"She was very proud of her rose garden and tended it herself. The place was called 'Walnut Heights' from a double row of fine walnut trees which bordered the steep winding drive leading up to the house on the hill."

Mrs. Georgiana Loomis Sprague, in a letter dated September 16, 1938, at East Orange, New Jersey, wrote me:

"Your mother was a woman of fine mentality. Both she and my mother (her twin) in those days were very progressive and interested in all public affairs - especially women suffrage, for which in those days they were frowned upon by some women. They were associated with some very prominent workers in that movement, along with Susan B. Anthony and Elizabeth C. Stanton. Perhaps the old lady in Williamette voiced the general opinion of what was considered 'strong-minded females' at that time.

"Your mother was the first woman to speak before the California Legislature. A few years after your father's death, she married Mr. A. Palmer Stanton, business manager of the San Francisco Argonaut, a weekly publication. They had a country home at Watsonville, California, 'Walnut Heights'. For some time, while her book 'Scientific Physiognomy' was being published in Philadelphia by the Davis Medical Publishing Company, she lived at my house in Plainfield, New Jersey, where I lived for thirty

years before coming to East Orange --- your father I remember as a very tall man with curly, chestnut brown hair and dark blue eyes --- your mother and mine so closely resembled each other, all but the family could hardly tell them apart."

Dr. W. D. McDougal, for many years a prominent surgeon of San Jose, California and later a brother-in-law of Mrs. George T. Evans, stated to me about 1938 that Mrs. E. O. Smith, a leader in women's organizations in California, told him that Mrs. Stanton "was the most brilliant woman in California, had addressed the legislature on temperance and had been interested in women's suffrage." Dr. McDougal had been a frequent guest at the Stanton home in Watsonville, California.

Another granddaughter of my mother, Suzanne, Mrs. Edward Oliver Allen, wrote about January 13, 1941: "I remember tho the fever heat of my parents and grandmother concerning the Catholic Church - they gave me, and I believe all of the offspring, an ineradicable fear, bordering on hatred, of all Catholics. I can also remember my grandmother's vehemence against 'Christian Science', which she used to bitterly denounce as being 'neither Christian nor Scientific' - There certainly was never anything lukewarm about her! especially in her denunciations she was most emphatic.

"I can dimly recall references to 'little Eddy' and can remember keenly her expression, musing and wistful, and my impression that she felt she had to justify her giving you up, even to us, when we were very young. All this is very vague in my mind as to when she so expressed herself but I can still visualize her face as she spoke of you and hear her voice telling of her extreme situation with four little children, not knowing where to turn, etc.

"She was surely a remarkable woman, whom people never forgot. I remember a doctor, Dr. Saxton Pope, who later attended me, spoke of her forcefulness, but also of her sensitiveness and classified her as being of a very nervous type - highly organized."

At the time of her death a California newspaper paid tribute to Mrs. Stanton in these words:

"Literary and scientific circles on the Pacific Coast lost a prominent figure during the past week through the death of Mrs. Mary Olmsted Stanton, whose activities in the cause of woman's suffrage through a half-century of endeavor made her widely known from ocean to ocean. Mrs. Stanton was the wife of A. P. Stanton, for many years associated with the late Frank M. Pixley in the publication of the Argonaut. She was born in New Haven and received the first of her literary training in the library of the old college town.

"Early in her womanhood Mrs. Stanton became a resident of New York City, and soon became a member of the artistic circles of the Eastern metropolis. Here, through her association with Susan B. Anthony, Elizabeth Cady Stanton, Anna Dickinson and other pioneer workers in the cause of 'equal rights', she became interested in that movement and devoted a great part of her time in the advancement of this and other uplift causes. Removing to California, Mrs. Stanton was a member of the first delegation sent to the State Legislature to plead the cause of suffrage some forty years ago. She was fortunately permitted to live long enough to witness the success of suffrage in her adopted State."

(Olmsted Genealogy, 1912,
page 339. Original Letters
as mentioned.)

Edgar H. Evans

June 24, 1941

MAY STARR KING

⁹ ⁸ ⁷ ⁶
 May Starr King (Mary Jane Olmsted Richard Montgomery, Lewis,
⁵ ⁴ ³ ² ¹
 Jesse, Reuben, John, James, Richard) was born in New York City, 12th
 Sept. 1860. With her mother she moved about 1875 to San Francisco,
 California where she became a kindergarten teacher and later a teacher
 of the organ and singing. She married Henry Bickford Pasmore on
 September 16, 1885 and died 11th Nov. 1937. In 1905 she and her hus-
 band took the family, except Harriet, to Berlin, where for three years
 Mr. Pasmore taught in two conservatories and the daughters studied
 intensively, at the Klindworth-Scharwenka and Stern conservatories.
 He later was nationally recognized in the United States as an out-
 standing composer and teacher of voice. His record as given in
 1940-41 "Who's Who" in America" is as follows:

"PASMORE, Henry Bickford. Musician: b. Wis. June 27, 1857:s.
 John Lane and Mary Anne (Bickford) P.; studied with William
 Shakespeare and Richard Cummins, London, and with Jadassohn and
 Renicke, at Leipzig Conservatory of Music; m. May S. Stanton, N. Y.
 City 1886; children--Mary, Suzanne, Dorothy, Harriet (Radiana Pasmore),
 Edith Sappington, John L.- the first 4 professional musicians and
 the other two physicians. Formerly teacher of singing at Stern Con-
 servatory, Scharwenka Conservatory (Berlin) Stanford U., Mills Coll,
 Coll of the Pacific, etc. Mem, Calif. State Music Teachers' Assn.,
 Pacific Coast-Acad. of Teachers of Singing (dir.). Clubs: Faculty
 (U. of Calif); Musicians, Sequoia (San Francisco). Composer of numer-
 ous songs, choruses and orchestra pieces; Lakora (opera; book by
 Ruth Comfort Mitchell; Communion Service in E: The Madonna and Child
 (poem by Dr. Derrick N. Lehmer): "Gloria California" (ode; poem by
 Charles Keeler; soli, chorus, orchestra), Address: 56 Lloyd St., San
 Francisco, Calif."

Their children are:

¹⁰
 Mary Brock, born in San Francisco July 5, 1886 and married Alfred ^{Ray}

Burrell Oct. 12, 1916, her present residence is 2961 Clay Street, San Francisco. She received her education in the city schools, studied violin beginning at the age of four under her Uncle, Edgar Masmore, afterwards under Henry Holmes. With her sisters Susan and Dorothy there was formed a trio which traveled extensively in the United States and became known as the foremost American trio. Mary's teachers in Europe were Emile Sauret in Berlin and Henry Marteau in Geneva. The Trio made their debut in Berlin at Bechstein Hall and were highly praised by the critics causing much comment, owing to the fact that they played their entire program from memory. Mary became a prominent member as first violin, of the San Francisco Symphony Orchestra. The children of Mary Brock and Alfred Ray Burrell are:

11

- i. Barbara, born in New York 8th Oct., 1918, married Milton Stitt 13th Nov., 1939. She was educated and graduated at the Sarah Dix Hamlin School in San Francisco and at Punahou Academy, Honolulu, Hawaii.

11

- ii. Hugh Winslow, born in San Francisco 8th Oct., 1926

10

Suzanne Nicholine was born in San Francisco 5th Nov., 1887 and married first, Digby Sherman Brooks in 1917. They had one son, Bickford Brooks born 1922. She married, second, Edward Oliver Allen July 14, 1934. Suzanne was educated in the San Francisco city schools, studied piano with Miss Helen Anderson and Arthur Fickenscher. In Europe she studied with Xavier Scharwenka and became a teacher of the piano in which she has attained an eminent position. She gave concerts in the University of California Extension division during the years 1920-24, and was assistant professor of piano at Kansas State College, Manhattan Kansas 1924-27. Her residence is 2521 Octavia St., San Francisco.

10

Dorothy Bickford, born in San Francisco June 5, 1889 married Walter Bell 1929. She was educated in the city schools, studied the violin-cello in San Francisco with Pablo Casals and Arthur Weiss and in

Berlin with Jaques van Lier and Anton Hekking. She has long been a member of the San Francisco Symphony Orchestra and a well known teacher of her beloved instrument. She taught and concertized at the Punahoe School, Honolulu 1919-23 and concertized also for University of California Extension Division. She lives at Belmont, California

Harriet Horn, born San Francisco 16 May, 1892, graduated from the Lowell High School of San Francisco, University of California with degree of B.A. cum laude in French. Professionally known as Radiana Paz, for, she studied piano in San Francisco with Arthur Fickenscher and voice with her father. After teaching singing at Pomona College in 1916-20, she went to Paris, where she studied voice with Giulia Valda and repertory with Louis Aubert. She made her debut in Paris at the Salle Gaveau, in Berlin at Bechstein Saal, in London at Wigmore Hall. She was the only American ever engaged to sing for the London Chamber Concert Society. In Paris she made two appearances as solist with Padeloup Symphonic Concerts. She made her debut in New York at Steinway Hall in 1926 and became known as one of the foremost interpreters of contemporary music. She taught and concertized for ten years in New York City and is now associate professor of voice in Converse College, Spartansburg, S.C.

10

November 24, 1899

Edith Edwina was born in San Francisco/and married Dr. Emmett Dappington in 1927. She graduated from Lowell High School, San Francisco.

In her subsequent education she received the following degrees:

A.B. University of California, 1920; Secondary School Credential, University of California, 1921; M.A. Stanford University, 1922; M. D. University of California Medical School, 1927; Internship, 1926-1927, New England Hospital for Women and Children, Boston; Dr. P.H. University of California, 1934.

She has held the following positions:

Physician for Student Health Service, University of Michigan, 1927-1929; Physician for Women, Oregon State College, 1929-1930; Field physician,

California State Department of Public Health, Bureau of Child Hygiene, 1930-1932; Children's Bureau, U. S. Department of Labor, 1934-- , as Associate Medical Officer, later Regional Medical Consultant, and now District Medical Director for 10 Western States and Alaska and Hawaii. Her home is at 23 Glover St., San Francisco.

10

John Lane was born in San Francisco 1 March, 1901 and married Jean Perow in 1927. He graduated from Lowell High School, San Francisco in 1920, attended the University of California from 1920 to 1924, majoring in physiology and received the A.B. degree in 1924. He did post-graduate work in physiology and biochemistry from 1924 to 1925 and attended Stanford Medical School in San Francisco, California 1925 to 1930, receiving the degree of M.D. Growing out of his studies he became successively resident physician at San Jose Hospital, San Jose, California 1930 to 1932, and associate physician at U. S. Veterans Administration 1932 - 1938, with work chiefly in internal medicine. He resigned from Veterans Administration in 1938 to join the staff of the Napa State Hospital at Imola, California. From 1st Lieutenant, Medical Reserve, U.S. Army, 1934, he was promoted to Captain 1939 and called into active duty with regular army on December 2, 1940, with military leave of absence from Napa State Hospital. After promotion to Major, U.S. Army, on February 1, 1942 he was made Chief of Neuropsychiatric Section, Station Hospital, Fort Ord, California since March 21, 1941, to date.

Edgar A. Evans
Jan. 15, 1943

EDGAR HANKS EVANS

I was born Edmund Hanks (⁷Jesse⁶, ⁵Edmund⁴, ³Rodney², ¹Uriah¹, Benjamin², Benjamin¹), 18 July, 1870, in a cottage on Regent Street, Saratoga Springs, N. Y., the son of Jesse Turner and Mary (Olmsted King) Hanks. I was informally adopted by George Thomas and Mary J. (Robertson) Evans in September 1874 in Indianapolis, Ind., where I have since lived. The adoption was legally completed in 1921-22 and recorded in Marion County Indiana Court House. I married Ella Laura Malott in the same city 18 April 1899. Our children are Eleanor Macy (Mrs. Erwin Cory Stout) born 8 Nov. 1900, Mary Robertson (Mrs. Samuel Runnels Harrell) born 29 Nov. 1902, and Caroline Malott born 21 May 1904, died 28 Feb. 1911.

There were living with my mother at the time of my birth her daughter, May King, her twin sister, Martha Olmsted Loomis and the latter's daughter, Georgiana, afterwards Mrs. William Henry Sprague. My half sister, Mrs. H. B. Pasmore, wrote Dec. 17, 1934, "I seem to have a distinct remembrance of our stay in Saratoga Springs, where you were born. I am sure we must have gone there to escape the terrible heat of New York in midsummer. I certainly have a strong recollection of helping take care of you, carrying you around in my arms (as was a foolish custom of the time) etc. I was awfully fond of you and wrote a 'poem' about you. I remember you as a 'good' baby, quiet and good natured."

In Oct. 1869 my father became superintendent of the Sierra Buttes mine near Sierra City (or Downieville) California, whither my mother, her daughter, Jessie King, her sister Martha Loomis and

I went a few months later, where he died August 1, 1872, at Sierra City. After his death, my mother and I returned to the East, stopping for a few months at the old Hanks Homestead in Mansfield, Conn. Unable to secure assistance from her husband's family or to find other means to support her family of four children, my mother placed my half brother, Charles King, and me in the home of the American Female Guardian Society in New York City of which a Mrs. Bennett was the Secretary.

Mrs. Silas T. Bowen, a close friend of Mr. and Mrs. George T. Evans, learned about me and brought me to the latter's attention.

On Nov. 9, 1874, my mother wrote from Poughkeepsie, N.Y. to Mrs. Bennett: "The child's full name is Edmund Hanks, named after his Grandfather who was born and died at Mansfield Connecticut, a farmer by profession, and where his Ancestors on his father's side have lived and died for several generations. they were Manufacturers, Farmers, and Mechanics. they were a long lived hardy race and when I married Eddie's father six years ago and went to his Mother's home in Mansfield there were four generations under the Ancestral roof. two Great-grandmothers, one grandmother and grand children and one little great-grand child. Eddie's father's name was Jesse Turner Hanks, named after his Maternal Grandfather, also a resident of Mansfield.

"...the Olmsted family have been known in New England for several generations as possessing literary, artistic and scientific tastes pursuits and capacities Prof Denison Olmsted of Yale College was Eddie's Grandfather's Cousin, and Eddie's Mother has Numerous

Cousins in Burlington Vt. distinguished for their love of learning as Teachers, etc. in Temperament Eddie resembles his Mother's family all of whom are of the Nervous Sanguine Temperament. he possesses his father's Conformation of Brain which is executive, giving power to hold together successfully large bodies of Men, and next, he possesses an understanding of mechanics, I think from all indications he would make a successful manufacturer on a large scale. his would make a successful manufacturer on a large scale. his imitation is remarkably developed. this will be both in his favor and against him unless his surroundings are superior he will be apt to imitate the habits and Manner of other boys. he is very affectionate and very willful like his father.

"He comes of honest healthy and intelligent stock and with right training under God you must look for all you would have him be. when he left me he was an interesting child but he was one year in the 'Home' and altered very much; for Institution life is necessarily very different from family life. I suppose after a while under home influences he will develop his character naturally."

On my adoption by Mr. and Mrs. Evans, whose home was for fifty-seven years at 348 (later called 1018) N. Meridian St., Indianapolis, Ind., I received the name of Edgar H. Evans. The "H." was for Hanks which name was not used till recent years, and "Edgar" after "Edgar Tennant", a favorite cousin of Mrs. Evans. All the love and devotion that any parents could give a child were lavished on me in this new life. The foster parents were in comfortable circumstances moving in the best of social and church circles.

Mr. Evans, the only father I remember, was then in the pork packing business, becoming associated a few years later with D. A. Richardson in flour manufacturing which became finally my business. He was regarded as one of the successful young business men. He was born Sept. 17, 1838, and died Nov. 11, 1909. Mrs. Evans was a woman of outstanding charm and ability with a wide social acquaintance, active in the Third Presbyterian Church and its successor the Tabernacle Presbyterian Church. She was acting president for several years of The Flower Mission and was instrumental in establishing the Nurses Training School for the City Hospital. For many years before her death in February she was a director of the Indianapolis Orphans Home. She was born March 6, 1843, and died Feb. 10, 1923.

The influence of my new parents on my life is inestimable. The training I had from Mother Evans was given with care, love and prayer. Great was her inspiration to my development in character and achievement. Father Evans gave me the essential elements of manliness and of business morality and procedure. My success in life was due largely to their profound devotion to my welfare and my growth in every phase of my life.

My education was begun the grade and high schools, going for the fall semester of 1887 to Rose Polytechnic School of Terre Haute, where I stood at the head of my class. On account of delicate health I could not continue for the spring term but graduated the following June from the Indianapolis High School where, being the ranking senior boy, I was given a scholarship by the Wabash Alumni Association to Wabash College, Crawfordsville, Ind. There I won

second place in Sophomore Declamation contest and in my junior year was on the winning debating team. I became in my junior year business manager of "The Wabash", a monthly, and "The Oulatenon", the college annual. In my senior year I also took the Baldwin Oratorical prize which made me the representative of the college at the State Oratorical Contest where I got second place. After graduation in June, 1892, I secured a position with Baker Randolph Lithograph & Engraving Co. as assistant to Mr. A. R. Baker. On his death six months later and soon afterwards that of Mr. D. A. Richardson, the partner of George T. Evans, I became a member of the firm of George T. Evans and Son. In 1909 this firm was consolidated with Acme Milling Co. to make Acme-Evans Co. of which I became treasurer and on the death of my father six months later was made president, a position I held for 24 years. This company is the largest and most successful miller of flour and commercial feed stuffs in Indiana. It is the lineal descendant of the first grist mill built in Indianapolis 120 years ago.

My subsequent history is given in the 1940-41 issue of "Who's Who in America" and is to appear with some additions in the 1942-43 issue as follows:

EVANS, Edgar Hanks, mfr.; b. Edmund Hanks, Saratoga Springs, N.Y., July 18, 1870; s. Jesse Turner and Mary (Olsted) Hanks; adopted by George Thomas and Mary J. (Robertson) Evans; Indianapolis, Ind., 1874; student Rose Poly. Inst., 1887; A. B. Wabash College, 1892, hon. A.B., 1902; hon. LL.D., Hanover (Ind.) College, 1937; hon. Litt. D., Indiana Central College, 1938; m. Ella Laura Malott, of Indianapolis, Ind., April 18, 1899; children - Eleanor Macy (Mrs. Erwin Cory Stout), Mary Robertson (Mrs. Samuel Ruppels Harrell), Caroline Malott (dec.). Partner Geo. T. Evans & Son, 1893-1909; treas. Acme-Evans Co., 1909, pres. 1909-33, chmn. bd. since 1933; dir. Union Trust Co., since 1922, Citizens Gas Co., 1924-35, Ind. Nat. Bank since 1932; past pres. Indianapolis Elevator Co.; vice pres. Comet Electric Co.; Am. Milling and Purifying Co., 1904; Alsop Process Co., 1905-08; Treas. Winter Wheat Millers League 1896-1903; a founder, 1902, pres. and chmn. bd., 1931-32, honorary member 1940, Millers Nat. Federation; chmn. Ind. Wheat Improvement Com., 1905-30; mem. bd. govs. Indianapolis Bd. of Trade

since 1898 (v.p. 1909-11; pres. 1911-12); Mem. Indianapolis and National Chamber of Commerce, Chicago Board of Trade; Pres. Boys Club Assn. 1897; dir. Indianapolis Y.M.C.A. since 1916, (pres. 1926-34), dir. International Com. Y.M.C.A. 1917-abt. 1926; vice pres. Ind. Anti-Saloon League 1934-41. Trustee Wabash Coll. since 1918, also nat. chmn. million dollar campaign, 1924; trustee Long Coll. for Women (Indianapolis); chmn. Citizens School Com., Indianapolis, 1923-27 and 1934-38; chmn. Tabernacle Presbyn. Ch. \$700,000 Bldg. Com., 1920-30 (elder of ch. since 1902); chmn. Indianapolis Near East Campaign, 1921, Ind. Russian Relief Campaign, 1922; Pres. Ind. Council on Religion in Higher Education since 1936; Mem. Wabash Coll. Alumni Assn., Ind. Soc. Mayflower Desc., Am. Hist. Society, Ind. Historical Soc., Delta Tau Delta, Awarded Staff of Honor Indianapolis Chamber Commerce, 1940. Republican. Clubs: Columbia, Indianapolis Athletic, Woodstock, Dramatic, Contemporary, Century Club 1892-abt. 1905. Home: 3445 N. Pennsylvania St., Indianapolis, Ind.; (summer) Roaring Brook, Harbor Springs, Mich. Office: Acme-Evans Co., Indianapolis, Ind.

On June the 23rd, 1888, A. E. Hanks, my father's brother, wrote to Mrs. Stanton, San Francisco, "That I may know where Edmund Hanks is and thus be able to restore to him the money I had from brother Jesse, please have the kindness to give me the address of your son, Edmund Hanks, that I may write to him. Lord Jesus has saved my soul and sanctified me and I want to make restitution. "The Lord is able to save and keep in perfect peace all that come to him through faith. Isaiah 26-3." This letter is in marked contrast to his letter of September 15, 1873 to a John L. Hunter, Esquire, of Willimantic, Conn., in which he says "I am not owing my brother, Jesse and have his letters in my possession to this effect but even if I was owing him, I have not means to pay anything." Mrs. Stanton could not comply as she had not known my whereabouts, and the matter was dropped.

Feeling it desirable that I should know more about my relatives, Mr. Evans, on Jan. 1, 1889, made inquiry "at a venture" to my mother at her San Francisco address of many years previous. She sent this letter to A. E. Hanks and wrote to Mr. Evans from New York under date of Jan. 16, 1889, "At the time of his father's death,

the Directors of the Sierra Buttes Mine of which he was Sup't. voted Eddie the sum of one thousand dollars, and made Mr. Frank Harland (afterwards Sup't) and Mr. Wm. Letts Oliver (the Secretary of the Mine) the Trustees of this sum. They were both young unmarried men, and inexperienced in family matters, and therefore conceived the idea of keeping the gift a secret until Eddie should commence his education, hence I knew nothing of this affair until two years or more after I had parted with my little son. Mr. Harland is dead and the money lying in bank is in the care of Mr. Oliver...Mr. Oliver's address is Safe Deposit Bldg. Montgomery St., San Francisco. Mr. Oliver would not give up his guardianship of the money without knowing the child's adopted parents, and the original sum has I Judge about doubled."

Thereupon, Mr. Evans wrote to Mr. Oliver, who referred him to his attorneys, Gray and Haven. The latter on May the 22, 1889, wrote to Mr. Evans stating that Mr. Oliver was desirous of having the money out of his hands but he had to be satisfied about the identity of the recipient before doing so. He stated, "It is Mr. Oliver's suggestion that the interest should be paid to the Guardian Society and the principal sum should be paid to the boy when of legal age and properly identified". He suggested a friendly suit be instituted to establish the facts and suggested that I write to Mr. Oliver, which I did. Correspondence was entered into by me with the American Female Guardian Society of New York, with Mr. Oliver and with Gray and Haven, which resulted on March 30, 1891, in my receiving from Mr. Oliver through A. C. Harris, attorney, and Mr. Evans the sum of \$2146.50, being the original amount of

\$1000.00 deposited by Mr. Oliver in August, 1873, which was deposited in the Pacific Bank in San Francisco plus interest and less \$50.00, attorney fees.

On January the 21st, 1889, Mr. Hanks on hearing from Mrs. Stanton wrote to Mr. Evans from Salida, Colorado, stating that he had just received Mr. Evans' letter to Mrs. Stanton and that if he were informed that Mr. Evans' adopted son's former name was Edmund Hanks, he would have further correspondence. This resulted on September 14, 1889, in his sending a draft for \$200.00 leaving due \$55.20. Shortly afterwards he acknowledged my letter in which I cancelled the balance of the debt. He wrote in very appreciative words and spoke of my father as "a generous hearted and noble spirited man".

On July 29, 1909 Mrs. Sarah H. Sumner, my father's sister, widow of Azel C. Sumner, 183 Summit Street, Willimantic, Conn., wrote inviting me to visit her, and on September 14th and October 12th, 1910, she wrote about a sum of money that was left in her charge for me by my grandmother amounting to \$258.46. I wrote her that I would not claim the money but that I would be pleased to have her use it for her own family, as I was not in need of the money. Later I had a delightful visit and found her a charming woman with a deeply religious spirit.

In November 1934 I visited her son, Edwin O. Sumner, at Willimantic, Conn., and was taken to Mansfield Center. There or on the way I saw the site of the original silk mill built in 1810 by my great grandfather, Rodney Hanks. It had been taken bodily off the foundations by Henry Ford and placed in the village of Dearborn near Detroit. I also saw the silk mill with its twenty-five foot

over-shot water wheel operated by Azro Hanks up to five years before. The homestead at Hanks Hill, about two hundred years old, is now owned and occupied by people outside the family. I bought the face plates and crane of the fireplace, the exact age of which is unknown. On May 31, 1941, I saw this region again, finding in the Gurleyville and Mansfield cemeteries the headstones of eighteen of my ancestors of the Hanks, Sumner, Freeman and other lines.

Edgar H. Evans

Edgar H. Evans
June 26, 1941

Hanks Family Genealogy
Who's Who 1940-41
Original Letters and statements
as given.

Ella Laura Malott was born in Indianapolis Oct. 23, 1871, the daughter of Volney Thomas and Caroline (Macy) Malott.

She received her education at the Girls Classical School of Indianapolis and at Bryn Mawr College. She was from childhood a member of the Meridian Street M. E. Church until after her marriage when she united with the Tabernacle Presbyterian Church.

She has had an active part in Indianapolis life, being a member of The Dramatic Club from girlhood. She was made a director of the Y.W.C.A. at its organization and continued as such for about twenty years. Later she became a director of the Indianapolis Orphan Asylum for about the same length of time. She is a member of the Bryn Mawr College Club, National Society of Colonial Dames in Indiana (of which she was president for six years) a member of the Cornelia Cole Fairbanks Chapter of the D.A.R., the Indianapolis Women's Club, the Fortnightly Literary Club, The Progressive Club, The Contemporary Club, the Order of Colonial Governors and the Indianapolis Propylaeum (of which she was a director for a few years.

Her father was the son of William, the son of Hiram, the son of Peter Malott, whose families had through a period of years lived in Pennsylvania, Kentucky and Indiana. Volney Thomas Malott was born in Kentucky Sept. 9, 1838, and at the age of three came with his parents to Salem, Indiana, and then after a short time to Indianapolis.

In his middle teens he became a bank clerk and messenger and steadily rose to the top as banker and railroad executive. He was successively teller of the Bank of the State of Indiana, Secretary and Treasurer, and later president of the Peru and Indianapolis R.R., vice president of The Wabash Railroad, vice president and general manager of the Indianapolis Union Railway Company. In 1890 he was elected president of the Chicago and Western Indiana Railroad Co. and in 1896 appointed receiver of the Vandalia. However, from 1878 he was also carrying on in banking, becoming president that year of the Merchants National Bank. In 1882 he was made president of the Indiana National Bank, continuing as such and as chairman of the board until his death in 1921. He was one of the organizers of the Union Trust Co. of Indianapolis in 1893.

With all his business interests he was active in community affairs being chairman of the board of trustees of the Meridian Street Methodist Episcopal Church, director of the Art Association, president for a term of the University Club, president of the Crown Hill Association and member of various other civic and commercial organizations.

Mrs. Malott was the daughter of David and Mary (Patterson) Macy and the devoted mother of six children, five daughters and a son. She was born July 20, 1840, and died March 14, 1925. She was interested in the Methodist Church and belonged to several literary and social organizations. Her father was descended from a line of Nantucket, Mass. Quakers and was engaged in railroading and banking.

Our daughters were educated for the first few years in the Indianapolis public schools and for several years in Tudor Hall. They early became members of the Tabernacle Presbyterian Church and attended its Sunday School where later they were teachers. On finishing Tudor Hall they went to Smith College, Northampton, Mass., graduating with the degree of A.B. in 1922 and '24 respectively.

After college Eleanor became a member of the Junior League, Smith College Club, The Dramatic Club, National Society of Colonial Dames in Indiana, Gen. Arthur St. Clair Chapter of the D.A.R., the Indianapolis Propylaeum and the Indianapolis Womans Club. Of the last she was elected Secretary for 1933-35 and president for 1940-41. She has also served as president of the Smith College Club and trustee of Tudor Hall.

On November 10, 1926, she married Erwin Cory Stout. They have two children, Laura Evans Stout, born Dec. 18, 1932, and Margaret Evans Stout, born Dec. 12, 1934. Mr. Stout was born in Indianapolis June 14, 1890, educated in its public schools, in Howe Military School in Indiana and in Principia School (near St. Louis, Mo.) of which he was on the faculty for a year. He took a special course at Oregon Agricultural College preparatory to his operation of a fruit ranch in Oregon. This work was interrupted in March 1918 by his enlisting in the California Officers training camp in field artillery. He was transferred to Fort Knox at Louisville, Ky., where he was in the first class to graduate in Field Artillery Central Officers School as lieutenant, going then to the School of Fire at Fort Sill. He came to Indianapolis in 1919, developed a considerable business in building houses, in real estate and insurance, which

business he relinquished in 1935 to be associated with Acme-Evans Co., of which he became secretary. He is a member of Woodstock, Dramatic and Contemporary Clubs.

Edgar H. Evans

On returning home from college, our daughter, Mary, joined the Junior League, Indianapolis Woman's Club, Smith Club (twice president), Tudor Hall, Alumni Association (president one term), Dramatic Club, and later the Contemporary Club, Colonial Dames, D.A.R. and Players Club. She has written various club papers and poems. She married Samuel Runnels Harrell October 10, 1925. They have three children: Evans Malott, born August 20, 1926; Mary Eleanor born October 27, 1928; and Samuel Macy born January 4, 1931.

Mr. Harrell was born in Noblesville, Ind. November 25, 1897, the son of Samuel and Vivian (Voss) Harrell; and received his early education in local public schools. He attended Culver Summer Naval School in 1913; graduated from the University of Pennsylvania with the degree of B.S. in Economics in 1919 and from Yale Law School with LL.B. in 1924. He was president of his graduating class in University of Pennsylvania besides holding several other important undergraduate positions. He later served as president of the Associated Pennsylvania Clubs and as director of the Alumni Society. He enlisted for service and was in training in the Naval Aviation Pilot Division at the close of the World War in the fall of 1918.

He was employed in the Land Title & Trust Co. of Philadelphia in 1919-20 and was in the law offices of Smith, Remster, Hornbrook & Smith at Indianapolis in 1924-26. He came to Acme-Evans Co. in 1926, was made a director in 1927 and a vice president in 1933. He has served as president of the Indiana Millers Association since 1938 and is a director of the Wainwright Trust Co. of Noblesville.

His religious connections in Indianapolis are as a deacon of the Tabernacle Presbyterian Church, a member of the Executive Committee of the Church Federation, also on its Inter-Religious and Racial

Committee, and member (formerly chairman) of the Boys Work Committee of the Y.M.C.A.

Mr. Harrell was elected a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania for the term of 1940-50 and is a member of the University's Board of the School of Fine Arts, Valley Forge, and of the Wharton School of Finance. He was appointed member of the Visiting Committee of Harvard School of Education in 1941 and is chairman of the National Foundation for Education in American Citizenship. Growing out of the above he is a member of the American Bar Association Resolution Committee and a number of national educational and scientific organizations.

He belongs to the Delta Tau Delta Fraternity, Phi Delta Phi, Corby Court, S.R., S.A.R., Masonic order and the following clubs: Pennsylvania (New York), University (Phila.), and in Indianapolis the Athletic, Woodstock, University, Dramatic, Lawyers, Literary, Pioneer, Yale, Contemporary (president one term). His home is at 3221 N. Pennsylvania St. and office, 852 W. Washington Ave., Indianapolis, Ind.

Edgar H. Evans

Copy of Letter from Mrs. Mary Olmsted Stanton to
Mrs. Bennett, Secretary of American Female
Guardian Society of New York

1874
Pokeepsie Nov 9th

Dear Mrs. Bennett.

Your letter written by Miss Spaulding enclosing enquiries from Eddie's newly-found father, is received, and I will answer them as far as my knowledge extends. The child's full name is Edmund Hanks, named after his Grandfather who was born and died at Mansfield Connecticut, a farmer by profession, and where his Ancestors on his father's side have lived and died for several generations. they were Manufacturers, Farmers, and Mechanics. they were a long lived hardy race and when I married Eddie's father six years ago and went to his Mother's home in Mansfield there were four generations under the Ancestral roof. two Great-grandmothers, one grandmothers and grand children and one little great-grand child.

Eddie's father's name was Jesse Turner Hanks, named after his Maternal Grandfather, also a resident of Mansfield.

Eddie's Mother's Name was Mary Olmsted, born at New Haven Conn. now aged 39 years. Eddie was born at Saratoga Springs July 18th, 1870. his father was born in Mansfield Conn. and died Aug 1st, 1872 at Sierra City, Sierra Co. California aged 42 years. he was a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows orders, at the time of his death he was Superintendent of the Sierra Buttes Quarts Mine, at the above Mentioned City.

His father has two brothers surviving the eldest named Meneely Hanks, a Farmer and Mill-owner at Mansfield Conn. and the youngest of the family named Albert Hanks, a Merchant living at Van Hornsville, Herkimer Co. N.Y. Eddie resembles this Uncle closely. his father has one surviving sister Mrs. Sarah Sumner of Lyme or Eastford Tolland Co. Conn. her husband Axel is a Farmer-well-to-do and has a large family. his (Eddie's) father's Mother Mrs. Achsah L. Hanks a widow, is living at the old Homestead at Gurleyville Mansfield Conn. Eddie's father has an Aunt Mrs. Andrew Meneely of "West Troy" N.Y. whose husband was engaged in the Manufactures of Balls. it is now carried on by his Cousins. his father has another Aunt Mrs. Abbie Hitchcock of Newark N.J. also the widow of a Merchant. Eddie's Mother is a twin, the youngest of six children born to Montgomery and Hester Olmsted, of New Haven Conn. his Mother's father has been dead Many Years, but his Mother's Mother brought up these six children to Manhood and Womanhood, alone and without any property. four are living as also his Grandmother Mrs. Hester Olmsted aged 73, a devout Member of the Episcopal Church as are all of her children. She lives in Toledo Ohio with her eldest daughter Mrs. Nicholas Barlow, who has several children bright and talented; his Mother's only living brother James M. Olmsted is also at Toledo living with his wife and two children with his Mother and sister forming one family. Mr. Nicholas Barlow is a Paint Merchant and is thriving;

Eddie's Mother's twin sister Mrs. Martha Loomis is a widow living at Chicago Ills. she has one child a daughter aged 17. Georgie, uncommonly talented she is a fine Musician, artist, linguist & Actress, and promises a good future. this sister of his Mother was in California with him, and I think Eddie will remember Aunt Mattie well. the Olmsted family have been known in New England for several generations as possessing literary, artistic and scientific tastes pursuits and capacities Prof Denison Olmsted of Yale College was Eddie's Grandfather's Cousin, and Eddie's Mother has Numerous Cousins in Burlington Vt. distinguished for their love of learning as Teachers, etc.

Eddie has two sisters and one brother, or I should say half sisters and brother. but they know or feel no difference from each other; indeed he was the best loved of all. his Eldest sister Jessie Ida King is living at San-Francisco. educated for a Teacher and is now waiting for a position as such. she is 17 years of age. his other sister May Starr King is 14 years of age. now living with her Mother at this place, Attending Brooks Seminary; she is talented in many ways, has fine taste in Music and has shown uncommon ability as a writer for one of her age. has written some fair Poetry and excels in Prose. some of which has been published.

his half brother Charles is nearly 11 years of age. has been adopted by a family under the auspices of the "Home" from which Eddie was taken; when he left his Mother he was a gentlemanly behaved boy and showed good ability for Music and Mechanics. I think he will make an orator, if he has advantages; his father was a good Public speaker and liberally educated.

Eddie's Mother is a self-made woman, brought up in poverty the youngest of six children; without a father's help, she has become educated sufficiently to enable her to Edit with Ability and has been successful as a Lecturer on Temperance and the various Reforms of the day. has Addressed the Legislature of California and devotes her leisure in effort for the suppression of Intemperance. his Mother was the younger of Twins and never very strong, but until crushed by Misfortunes very healthy and worked both Mentally and physically as well as the Average of Women. in Temperament Eddie resembles his Mother's family all of whom are of the Nervous Sanguine Temperament. he possesses his father's Conformation of Brain which is executive, giving power to hold together successfully large bodies of Men and next, he possesses an understanding of mechanics, I think from all indications he would make a successful manufacturer on a large scale. his imitation is remarkably developed. this will be both in his favor and against him unless his surroundings are superior he will be apt to imitate the habits and Manner of other boys. he is very affectionate and very willful like his father. his father was very generous to his family and friends and very secretive this proceeded from the preponderance of the perceptive faculties over the reflective for where Nature creates a defect she always gives some Thing as a Compensation and I have observed that wherever a person possesses secretiveness it is because there is something to hide either Moral or Mental. in his father's case there was an absence of the reasoning faculties as related to reasoning on abstract propositions, but he had as Compensation a very uncommon development of the perceptive

powers, and nothing escaped his notice; this possession of the perceptive gave him a Natural insight into Machinery, which I think Eddie will share. he managed with great ability and had the sole control of a Mine which was worth several Millions of dollars, and yielded \$90,000 per Month under his Management. this was entrusted to him in his honor solely and he was a Man of great integrity of character as this will show You.

Eddie is heir to a share in 480 acres of Land in Minnesota, Pope Co. I am Administratrix of his father's Estate and shall try to sell this Land and make a home for myself and daughters. could I have done this before I parted with him I should not have been obliged to leave him at the "Home"

he will not want his share now and if the time comes that he should; I hope I shall be in a condition to give him its equivalent at least. I trust Eddie will repay you by his love and good behaviour for all You do for him. of this you may be sure; he comes of honest healthy and intelligent stock and with right training under God you must look for all you would have him be. when he left me he was an interesting child but he was one year in the "Home" and altered very much; for Institution life is necessarily very different from family life. I suppose after a while under home influences he will develop his character naturally.

if there is any thing more in relation to Eddie that you would like to know I will cheerfully write you. I should like to have his picture if you have any taken if you would send me one; as I have none of him. I can send his father's picture and mine if you would return it as I have but one. I will send with this two papers containing some account of his relatives and notice of his father's death. hoping that I may hear from time to time of Eddie's welfare, and that he may be a comfort and blessing to you, I remain your Friend

Mary Olmsted Hanks

Copy of Letter from Mrs. Mary Olmsted Stanton to
George Evans

264 W. 34th St.

New York.
Jan. 16th/89

To
George Evans Esq.

Dear Sir.

Your favor of Jan 1st was sent me here from my home in San Francisco, whither I came about three months ago for the purpose of publishing a work upon which I have been engaged for several years. I should have answered your letter sooner, but the business connected with the book was pressing and I have had no time until today to answer you. To say that I was glad to hear from you direct and to know where my son was and who he was with, does not express it. I had always felt a certain sense of security in the representations of Mrs. Bennett as she had acted the part of a friend in the time of my great troubles, and now that I learn directly of his welfare I am satisfied, for it was his good alone I considered when I decided to part with him. Your letter came in a most opportune time for I was about to communicate with you through the "Society" but as you have seen fit to write me it simplifies the matter in hand.

You were perhaps informed at the time when you took Eddie, that I had been unjustly dealt with by some of his father's relatives, which deprived me of the power of providing for my children, as I at the time of my husband's disease was ill from the effects of attendance upon him during his last illness. I have never fully recovered the shock and fatigue.

While my children were at the "Home" I made every effort to compel my relatives to do me justice but without result, they all denied ever having had anything belonging to my husband's estate in their possession, and as I had no legal evidence to bring forward (although morally certain) I was left entirely without means, and in feeble health, but I struggled along until I married a man who has been a kind and generous husband, and we have worked together until our declining years promise a respite from arduous labors.

I am particularly blessed in my children. My eldest daughter Jessie L. King is a teacher in the Public Schools of San Francisco, the second daughter May, is happily married to a rising young musician and composer, Henry B. Pasmore, he is a graduate of the Leipsic Conservatory and holds several prominent positions as Musical director, teacher, organist, etc. they have two lovely little girls under three years of age. The youngest child with me is Charles S. King, now twenty five years of age, he is attending a Business College here and studying music, &c. He is doing well and is a great comfort to me. My husband is the Business Manager

and part owner of the "Argonaut" a weekly Paper published in San Francisco and doing well.

I published a book several years ago a copy of which I will mail you herewith. I will also send some Photo's of the family, in order that you may be able to judge of the stock from whence Eddie sprang. And now having given you a brief account of my family I want to approach a matter of business of great moment to Eddie as well as to all who are interested in him.

At the time of his father's death, the Directors of the Sierra Buttes Mine of which he was Sup't. voted Eddie the sum of one thousand dollars, and made Mr. Frank Harland (afterwards Sup't) and Mr. Wm. Letts Oliver (the Secretary of the Mine) the Trustees of this sum. They were both young unmarried men, and inexperienced in family matters, and therefore conceived the idea of keeping the gift a secret until Eddie should commence his education, hence I knew nothing of this affair until two years or more after I had parted with my little son. Mr. Harland is dead and the money lying in bank is in the care of Mr. Oliver, who might die at any time as he is (a travelling man), and the money become complicated in his affairs, and hence I would advise that you communicate with him as soon as Convenient and establish your position as guardian of the boy. You will doubtless have no trouble, as Mr. Oliver endeavoured through Mrs. Bennett, former Secretary of the Home to find who Eddie's parents were, but, as he said he rec'd no satisfaction he let the matter drop. And thus this affair stands. Mr. Oliver's address is Safe Deposit Bld'g. Montgomery St., San Francisco. Mr. Oliver would not give up his guardianship of the money without knowing the child's adopted parents, and the original sum has I Judge about doubled. You can ascertain the conditions of affairs by writing him.

And now comes the strangest part of this strange affair. In endeavouring to settle up Mr. Hank's estate I went East to Conn. and engaged the services of Mr. Hunter an Attorney in Willimantic, to transact the necessary business for me. He wrote to Albert E. Hanks (the youngest brother) as well as to other members of the family, and he replied that he had nothing of his brother's estate in his possession, his answer I enclose. It was the same with all the family except in the case of the mother; fortunately I had among my husband's letters evidence which proved unmistakeably his ownership of a large tract of land in Pope Co. Minn. but which his mother held as Trustee. Upon finding this her attorney advised her to give me the Deed which she did, but from this I received no benefit as I lost it soon, for non-payment of taxes. The sum of \$109. would have kept it for Eddie and myself, but I knew not where to get this amount and so that was entirely lost to us. Now comes another singular Chapter in the long list of strange occurrences. Last July I rec'd a letter from Albert E. Hanks which you will find enclosed, stating that he had some money belonging to my husband's estate and that he wished to find Eddie and make "restitution", The letters from him I enclose they are self-explanatory. I think the best way for us to do in this matter is for me to send your letter to him and let him open correspondence with you in regard to it. I wrote him that I would make inquiries at the "Home" in regard to Eddie's whereabouts, as

he said he had written there and they replied that they knew of no such child. I should prefer that you would not let him know that you had perused his letters to me, unless he writes to you in the same strain - although it is but just and right that you should know the "bottom facts" of this whole matter.

I hope you will have no difficulty in settling all these matters satisfactorily

I have often wondered what plan Providence had, in view in depriving me of the means to care for my Child in the way this plan outworked. Had my husband's brother acted honestly toward us I should have been enabled to tide over the time of my helplessness, and thus have been able to bring up all my children together. I have long since been reconciled to Eddie's fate, and have been glad to know that he was safely and kindly cared for. I should like much to have a Photo of him, he gave promise of resembling his Uncle Albert Hanks the one whose letters I enclose and which I would like you to return registered. My permanent address here is care of "The American News Co" Chambers St. I may be obliged to go to Philadelphia, but anything sent to the Co. will reach me. I mail herewith one of my books, thinking it may interest you. I hope to hear from you again and will assist all in my power to restore to Eddy his rights.

Yours sincerely,

M. O. Stanton.

In 1901 a genealogy of the Hayford family was published, containing 253 pages, but no index, and this gave many miscellaneous items relating to the early emigrants of the name, and dedicated the book to "The descendants of John Heiford and wife, Abigail Albins, of Braintree, Mass., Apr. 8, 1679".

There were three early emigrants of the name, with various spelling, - Nathan Haford, who appeared on the list of passengers of the Planter, which sailed from London, December 1635, aged sixteen, "servant to Jo. Tuttle". No further record of this Nathan has been found.

The second was William Haffut, who appeared in Essex county records, in 1668 the aged 48, so born in 1620, the author of the Hayford genealogy thinks this William was probably the father of the John Heiford who appeared in Braintree, but offers no proof.

The third early settler was Samuel Hefford, who was in Roxbury in 1640, then aged sixteen and one half years; on Dec. 1, 1640 the court records state that "Samuel Hefford having been much misused by his Mr. Jonath^m Wade, and is put to John Johnson for three years, and to have 6 ^{ls} wages, and for the 1½ years it is referred to the Court". It appears that this Samuel must have removed to Ipswich, for we find on the town records of that place, "1648, Samuel Heifer subscribed to Clergy, 4. 1, to be paid Maj. Dennison". Also a "Samuel Heipher" in Ipswich, Mass., was taxed 2. 10-9 for funds to defend residents in Court, against Hauford, Higgs and Middlecourt claimants.

It has been found, since the Hayford book was done, that there was another early person, with a similar name, and there appears to be some connection between Samuel of Ipswich and Richard Hafeeld also of Ipswich.

In Banks' Topographical Dictionary of English Homes of New England settlers, there are two men mentioned; Nathan Haford, aged 16, from St. Albans, Herts, who

came over on the Planter; also Richard Haffield, currier, from Sudbury, county Suffolk, aged 54, wife Martha aged 42, children, Mary, 18, Sarah, 14, Martha, 8, Rachel, 6, and Ruth, 3.

Richard Hafeeld of Ipswich made his will, 1638, he formerly of Sudbury, England, and he mentioned wife Martha, the two oldest daughters Mary and Ruth, three youngest daughters Martha, Rachel and Ruth, and Rachel and Ruth daughters of his wife Martha, probably by an earlier husband. Of these children, Mary married Josiah Cobbit; Sarah, John Ilsley; Martha, Richard Coy; Ruth, Thomas White; and Rachel married Lawrence Clenton. The inventory was large and included silver spoons and a silver bowl, amounted to over £349.

Samuel Heyford of Ipswich, on 20 Dec. 1651, appointed Richard Coy of Ipswich as his attorney to let or sell the said Heyford's House, and Martha Coy witnessed the appointment. Later it stated that Richard Coy had sold the house that was Samuel Heffords; the deposition of William Bartholomew, referred to "some days before Samuella Heifer's going to England," Heifer's house had been attached for debt.

The will of Richard Hayfield, 1638 referred to a former wife Judith, and also referred to sons, but not by name. It seems quite possible that Samuel, William and John Heiford may have been sons of this Richard, and that they came to New England at later dates. "Mr. Payne, in 1652, bought of Richard Coy, Att'y to Samuel Heyford, a house with two Acres land for dwelling house for the schoolmaster"; and in the court records, 1660, "Martha Coy witnessed power of Att'y from Samuel Heyford of Ipswich who sold the house for a school house which was in possession of Richard Cheever from 1652, as belonging to the school".

While the actual proof of relationship between these early settlers, the unusual name and the very few heads of families found, it seems as though they must have been connected in some way. These clues might be carried into England.

The earliest record of John Heiford in Braintree, was on 6 Apr. 1667 when he witnessed a deed from Gregory Belcher to Richard Harris of Braintree. The next was his marriage to Abigail Albins on 8 Apr. 1679.

They had a daughter Abigail born in Braintree 26 Jan. 1679, and next a son John born 23 Feb. 1681; and other children whose births were not on the record but whose relationship was proved in other ways.

No date of death of John Heiford has been found, no occupation, and there was no will or administration on his estate. He must have died about 1708, for in June, 1709, "Capt. Thomas bo't a lot of land" "lately occupied by John Heiford".

In the deeds at Plymouth, Mass., volume 8 page 87, Nathaniel Thomas of Marshfield, gentleman, for L-9 current money of New England, sold to Abigaill Heyford relict widow of John (late inhabitant of land called the Major's purchase, Plymouth county) one half of a lot of land in same where the said Abigail now dwelleth, 30 acres, being one half of lot 28; witnesses Japhett Turner and Nathaniel Thomas, Jr.

Also another deed, volume 13, page 136, Thomas Washburn of Bridgewater, yeoman, with wife Abigail, for love and affection, deed to Edward Hayford of Pembroke yeoman and Samuel Hayford of Duxbury, cordwainer, one half of lot 38 in the Major's Purchase, about 30 acres; the deed dated 7 Aug. 1717.

There were other later deeds in Plymouth, but none from John Heiford and wife Abigail Albins.

Capt. Thomas Washburn married in 1708 Sarah Leonard; and he married again, in Bridgewater 24 July 1711 Abigail Heiford. The Hayford genealogy says that Abigail daughter of John and Abigail Heiford married Thomas Washburn, but it seems evident that he married her mother Abigail (Albins) widow of John Heiford.

The early records of the town of Braintree have been printed, these include births, marriages, deaths, and early town records, all have been examined for the name of Albins but without any other person of the name being found. On the search

for the name of Albins, land and probate records for Plymouth and Suffolk counties have been checked, but no mention of the name has been found.

There was a Benjamin Albee, also called Alby of Braintree as early as 1641, and one early John Albee, these moved from Braintree and have not been followed. In the Braintree church records on 8 May 1700, is the record "Benjamin Hanks, (now living in) & Abigail Heiford of Braintry", this under marriages, by Rev. Moses Fiske.

Also this record, where the members owned the Covenant, 27 Sept. 1702, "Abigail (Weiser now)" the wife of Benjamin Hanks. It is not clear what "Weiser" means. The name does not appear elsewhere. Also on 18 Oct. 1702. "Abigail wife of Benjamin Hanks" and "Abigail and Benjamin their children. An examination of the original Braintree church records might give more information.

Children according to the Hayford genealogy:

- +i. Abigail, b. 26 Jan. 1679; m. 8 May 1700, Benjamin Hanks.
- ii. John, b. 23 Feb. 1681; m. Lydia Pierce.
- iii. Samuel, b. ab. 1683; m.
- iv. Edward, b. 22 May 1685; m. Ruth Bryant; (2) Mary-----.
- v. Benjamin, b. ; m. Mary-----.
- vi. Daniel, b. ab. 1690; m. Anne Webster; (2) Betty Bonney.
- vii. Thomas, b. prob. Duxbury; m. Susannah Parry.

(Hayford genealogy; original land and probate records, Plymouth and Suffolk counties; Braintree town and church records.)

Susan C. Swift
Ly. F. M. H. - 18

Case

John Case, an early settler of Martha's Vineyard, came to Tisbury from parts unknown about 1681 as the first knowledge we have of him is found in a town vote on December of that year, when a home lot was granted to him, on the north side of New Mill river adjoining the Chilmark boundary line.

His connection with any contemporary families of this name in other parts of New England had not been established. There were several Case families in Connecticut and Rhode Island before 1700 and the indications point to the former colony as the early home of this John Case. Most of his children removed there after his death.

He married probably after he settled in Tisbury, Desire, daughter of John Manter by whom he had eight children as is shown by his will.

His career was uneventful and scarcely any references to him appear in the town books. His will, dated 5 Feb. 1704/5 was offered for probate 11 Feb. 1706, but the estate was not divided until 1720 when the minor children became of age. The estate was inventoried at \$105 and his son William, a weaver by trade, was made administrator in 1719, before the final settlement was effected.

Children:

- i. Elizabeth², b. ab. 1684; m. Benjamin Duffy.
- ii. William, b. ab. 1686; m. Hope Hamlin.
- iii. Barnard, b. 29 Oct. 1688, went to Windham, Conn.; m. Abigail Rudd, (2) Abigail Clark.
- iv. Desire, b. ab. 1690; m. Gideon Dunham.
- v. John, b. ab. 1692.
- vi. Ebenezer, b. ab. 1695; prob. removed to Warwick, Mass.
- vii. Mercy, b. ab. 1698; m. Eleazer Allen.
- + viii. Benjamin, b. 4 Dec. 1703; m. Mary Manning.

Benjamin² Case (John¹) was born 4 Dec. 1703 and had removed to Windham, Conn. by 1728, when he marriage to Mary Manning was recorded there 25 Apr. 1728. In the early book of Windham records there are only two records for this Benjamin Case, his birth, in which it states that he was born at Martha's Vineyard, and the marriage.

He apparently lived in Mansfield, next town to Windham until 1744 but no record of his death has been found. As his wife Mary Manter must have died between 1744, when her daughter Elizabeth was baptised 15 July, and 1750, the date of making of her father's will in which he left money to the children of his daughter Mary Case deceased, Benjamin Case may have married again in Wintonbury, Hannah Drake. A Hannah wife of Benjamin Case died in 1760 in Wintonbury and in 1748 a child named Zenas, son of Benjamin Case was recorded there.

In the Mansfield town records the ear mark of Benjamin Case recorded in 1749.

Children baptised in Mansfield:

- i. Joseph³, bp. 11 May 1729; prob. m. Ruth Sawyer.
- ii. Sarah, bp. 17 June 1731; prob. m. Lenord Pike.
- + iii. Irena, bp. 1735; m. Uriah Hanks.
- iv. Samuel, bp. 8 July 1739.
- v. Mary, bp. 6 June 1742.
- vi. Elizabeth, bp. 15 July 1744.

(Mansfield printed and manuscript records; Windham manuscript records; History Martha's Vineyard 3;68.

(Signed) Susan C. Telfts

John Manter, the ancestor of all of the name at Martha's Vineyard and probably in the United States was early a Cape Cod man.

He was first known there at Eastham where in 1657 he was admitted as a freeman under the name of John Mantah (the name also appearing sometimes as Martin).

From that, supposing him to have been aged about twenty-one, the date of his birth can be placed at 1636 or thereabouts.

In 1668 he was on a coroner's jury in the case of the accidental death of Isaac Robinson, Jr. of Barnstable, Mass.

John Manter married 1 July 1657 Martha daughter of Bernard Lambert (also written Lumbert and Lombard), she was born in Barnstable 19 Sept. 1640 and died at Tisbury (originally Edgartown) Martha's Vineyard 3 Oct. 1724.

At some date unknown probably before 1668 he removed to Falmouth, Mass., then called Succoneessit, where he acquired considerable property. He remained there until 1677 when he became attracted to Martha's Vineyard and effected an exchange of his house and lands 23 Dec. 1677 with Nathaniel Skiff one of the early proprietors of Martha's Vineyard. He gave Skiffe "my house with threescore acres of land adjoining thereunto; all other housing appertaining thereunto lying and being in the township of Sacconessit in the Collonie of New Plymouth with a whole share of meadow lying in the great marsh with a share of meadow in the little marsh which I bought of Jonathan Hatch with all my meadow lying at the Bass pond with half a town right in all undivided lands and meadows with all and singular privileges and appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging".

In return he received the eastern half of the Josiah Standish lot; but for some reason this did not suit his purpose and on 4 May 1678 he bought of Thomas Mayhew a seven acre lot, on the east side of the Chilmark road, together with that part of a "neck of land" adjoining on the south and a half lot to the north formerly belonging to James Skiff, Jr.

The property that he bought of Thomas Mayhew remained in the family for several generations.

John Manter began early his career of usefulness in the town. He was on a committee to lay out land 29 Sept. 1677, his first appearance recorded in the town books, and in 1679 and 1689 he was surveyor of highways. In 1681 he was a juror and in 1692 was appointed as Ensign in the Foot Company of Tisbury. He was chosen one of the selectmen 1699, 1703, 1704 and 1705, and has acted in behalf of the town in minor capacities previous to those dates.

He died probably early in 1708, as his will dated 12 Sept. 1698 was proved 25 May 1708, and the last time his name appears in the town records is 28 Mar. 1707 in a division of land.

A brief abstract of the will shows he left to Son John...all my land at "Keephegon" and all my several shares of land in the necke eastward from the Old Mill Brook, and half a common write in said town.... To Son Benjamin my dwelling house with all my lands both meadow land and upland adjoining thereto with all out housing and fencing whatsoever thereto belonging and also half a common write in said town.....All my movable estate unto three daughters to be divided equally among them. Mrs. Manter survived her husband sixteen years and died at the ripe old age of 84. He is eligible for the Society of Colonial Wars as Ensign.

Children;- i. ²John, b. ab. 1658; m. Hannah Eddy.

ii. George, b. ab. Oct. 1660; unmarried.

iii. Mary, b. ab. 1662; m. Thomas Ewer.

+ iv. Desire, b. 1 Jan. 1663; m. John Case.

v. Mary, b. ab. 1665; m. Peter Robinson.

vi. Benjamin, b. Aug. 1671; m. Mary Whitten.

vii. Elizabeth, b. 24 Mar. 1674; m. Experience Luce.

viii. Sarah, b. 1676; m. Edward Milton.

(History Martha's Vinyard, Banks, vol. 3 Page 284.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

The English home of William Manning has not been found, but he stated that his reason for settling in the new colony was because the Rev. Mr. Hooker was there. In England Mr. Hooker had preached in Chelmsford, then Delft and Rotterdam, Holland, and after a short stop in Cambridge, Massachusetts, he went to Hartford, Connecticut in 1636. Most of his "flock" so-called, when at Cambridge, chiefly came from Braintree, England, eleven miles from Chelmsford. William Manning may have listened to his preaching in England or Holland, but probably in England.

William Manning arrived about 1634 and remained in Roxbury about nine or ten weeks, then removed to Cambridge where the first documentary sign of him is found. On 8 Feb. 1635, the authorities of Cambridge made a list of "those who have houses in town"; this list has been so mutilated that some of the names are illegible but "-----nning" probably meant William Manning as no other person in town had a similar ending to his name. By 1638 he had land in Cambridge, his homestead being at what is now the corner of Mount Auburn and Holyoke Streets, then called Spring and Crooked Streets.

In 1648, in the old Cambridge church book is "Payd our brother Manninge for a belrope". In 1640 he became a Freeman; in 1643 "Bro Manning, senior, had his rate abated £0:2:00"; and he is probably the one who served on a Jury in 1652.

In the Manning genealogy on page 92 is a copy of his religious experience given in full. He probably had experienced a religious awakening in England; was perhaps a member of Mr. Hooker's church in Cambridge, as he certainly was during the pastorate of the latter's successor, Rev. Thomas Shepard. In the Library of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society in Boston, is a manuscript book in Mr. Shepard's handwriting to which the pastor gave the general caption- "The Confessions of Diverse propounded to be received and entertained as Members. In this book the "confessions" of his flock are recorded. Mr. Shepard was an able preacher, an author and a learned man, but probably the most obscure penman who has left specimens of his writing in all

New England. It has been said of his manuscript that it can be read in as many ways as may be wished, if read at all.

The following is a brief abstract of the "Confession"; "Goodman Mannings Confession". In time past was I when was-very yong given to prentice, about 14 years of age; I being unfit for that or any other thing I took in have liv'd in a place where it was bad examples, was drawn aside whereas I might have got good but being a prentice: with him 4 years I did grow very loose & wayne & would not be ruled nor governyed by my dame I was left withall.... Now continuing these helps I had to come out of this condition: yet having at last thoughts of this place in New England; my wife & I hearingge some certynty of h: (help) here; I desired to come thither tho I was weake; yet the Lord in mercy made away for me.....when (the) Lord brought me to sea I was overcome with a discontented mind; meeting there with hard & sad tryalls; as that losse of my wife; then I thoght I had not done well in doing this I had doneat last the Lord broght me higher & I lived at Roxbury 9 or 10 weekes; there meeting with some straits at length; Mr. Hooker being here my wife & I desired to come to this place, yet still had a discontented mind not quite got over it, but hearingge Mr. Shepard, speaking upon a text to encourage them that newly came to land, that it may be had that which I expected not (tho' troubled) viz: the life of my wife & child, it began to revive me..... The last paragraph of the long confession reads-....."afterward hearing Mr. Cotton for (?) 3 concerning the healing of the creeple; he leapt & prayed the Lord afterward goodness of them which had not only healed bodies but souls: which I have had thoght of since & I wist all to thiald (or Thiale) of that one thing, for its wonderfull & admirable that such a poore creature) should be provided for as I am that was so unthankful; & he shewing that we're creeple & lame thanksgiving to littlepurpose; & this lies upon my spi (irit) the great means in publike & private, tho that not in private that others have, which my sin hath deprived me of, which if (the) Lord now gives I hope I shall ever adore the Lord sufficiently for".

on 16 Oct. 1650, Susanna, the second wife of William Manning died in Cambridge; he had a third wife names Elizabeth.

After the death of his wife Susanna he removed to Boston and united with the First Church there in August 1664.

The will of William Manning is dated 17 Feb. 1665 and proved 28 Apr. 1666.

"The Last Will & Testament of Willyam Maninge senior being weak of body but perfect in understanding and memorie blessed be god.....I Willyam Maninge of Boston in new england.....give unto my lovinge wife Elizabeth Maninge.....all my whole estate during the time of her natural life...forasmuch as my lovinge son Willyam maninge have through ye providence of god A good estate: I doe therefore give & bequeath unto him but on third part of that which shall be left of what was my owne before this last mariage: & ye other two thirds: I doe give & bequeath unto my grandchilde Samuel Walsbie; & my desire is that this grandchild might be put to A trade acordinge to ye discretion of my executrix & overseers....wife made sole executrix. He signed with a mark...No other papers accompany this will and the amount of the estate cannot be stated, nor is it known when his widow died or if anything remained at the time of her decease. He must have had some means for he was able to purchase a home soon after his arrival in Cambridge. No clue had been found as to his age, but if he had a son William born about 1614, the father was probably born about 1592. No grave stones have been found for him or his wives. He may have had several children but only two are known. He does not appear to have held public office to any extent.

Children:

+ i. William², b. ab. 1614; m. Dorothy----

ii. ? Hannah, ; m. David Walsby; it is possible that she was a daughter of one of his wives by her former husband.

William² Manning (William¹) born in England about 1614, died in Cambridge 14 Mar. 1690 aged 76, according to his grave stone in the old cemetery near Harvard Square.

William Manning married before 1642, Dorothy, whose family name has not been found; she died in Cambridge 26 July 1692 aged 80, her grave stone is standing in the old cemetery near Harvard Square.

He early purchased a homestead and other land, and engaged in business as a merchant, a calling he followed through life. This enterprise was not however, limited to the mere selling of goods, for he owned a warehouse and boat-house on a canal to which boats had free access.. When he died he owned half of a boat, which with the sails and oars, was appraised at £4. This shows that the craft was of sufficient size and importance to be propelled by sails when the wind was to be had.

In the Cambridge records under date of 7 Jan. 1651/2, it says, "William Manning is granted liberty by the inhabitants of the town, at a general meeting, to make a wharf out of the head of the creek, towards Mr. Pelham's barn, to come as high as the great pine stump and range with Mr. Pelham's fence next the high street into town".

And again, 11 Apr. 1654, "The Townsmen do allow William Manning five pound out of ye pnt Town Rate upon condition that he make a Sufficient wharffe from his warehouse to ye Lower part of his land that he hath there Ditched in so as to keep the tide off the highway, and to maintain the same in like good condition for twenty years next ensuing the date hereof".

Early in life he became one of the most prominent and trusted citizens of the town and was often called to public offices of trust.

In 1651 he was elected highway surveyor, and the same year "to size casks or as a gauger; was constable 1652, 1666, 1668, 1675 and 1679; selectman 1652, 1666-1670, 1672, 1675-1681, 1683, in all fifteen years; in 1686 and 1688 a member of the grand jury of the Court of Sessions, and in 1675 one of the Jury of the Grand Inquest of the County Court. In 1660, William Manning and Edward Oakes "are chosen to joyne with the committee formerly chosen, ye eighth of Decemr, 1656, for the prosecuting & effecting a Bridge over Charles River".

In Oct. 1670, in the Acts and Resolves of Massachusetts Bay Colony, there was

a petition of John Stedman and William Manning acting for Cambridge, in which they represent said bridge in a decaying condition, and ask for relief from the General Court, which thereupon allowed a schedule of tolls.

In 1669 the Cambridge town records say, "At a meeting of the Selectmen, Mr. William Manning and Peter Towne was appointed to agree with workmen to take down the Scholhouse and set it up againe and to carry the stones in the cellar to the place where the house for the minister is to be built".

In 1675 he was one of a committee of four "to have inspection into families that there be no by drinking, or any misdemeanor whereby sin is committed".

He was concerned in the settlement of the estates of eighteen of his fellow citizens. The inventory of the estate of Rev. Urian Oakes, 1681, was in the handwriting of William Manning.

He was made a Freeman, 1643. In a list of the members of the Cambridge Church in the time of Rev. Mitchell were "William Manning and Dorothy his wife both in full communion. Their children, Hannah, Samuel, Sarah, John, Mary, all born and baptized in this church". After Mr. Mitchell's death in 1668, Mr. William Manning was selected by the church to go to England and prevail upon Rev. Urian Oakes to come to Cambridge, this mission he performed. The sickness and death of Mr. Oakes's wife and his own ill health, delayed his coming until 1671 in which year he was ordained at Cambridge.

At this time the record states "August the 9th 1671. Delivered to William Manning sixty pounds in silver to pay toward the transportation of Mr. Urian Oakes his familye & goods & other disbursements". Mr. Oakes remained pastor until his death; he was elected President of Harvard College.

In 1670 William Manning was appointed with an associate "to catechise the youth" of the town. The most important trust of his life was in connection with Harvard College, having been, 1672, with Deacon John Cooper as an associate appointed to replace the old college building with a new one and to receive and disburse funds for that purpose.

A final account was not made until 1684, The records of the General Court, called these two men stewards, trustees and overseers. They had difficulty in collecting sufficient money from the towns which had subscribed. For ten years these men had received money and borrowed cash, had received and turned into cash all kinds of farm produce, the whole requiring a complicated system of bookkeeping, yet, in an account of ten years duration, the critical examination of the special committee developed no error except that they thought "ten pounds in nayles had by an oversight not been valued". These financial accounts are in the hand of William Manning and are a model of neatness. The building, called Harvard Hall, was destroyed by fire in 1764.

William Manning left no will; the inventory of his estate, taken in Mar. 1691, comprising real and personal estate, amounted to £218-19-08. On 9 Apr. 1691, Mrs. Manning and her son Samuel took administration and made oath to the inventory. On the death of the widow Dorothy, administration was granted to her son Samuel, 24 Dec. 1692, her inventory came to £174-06-07.

Children born in Cambridge;

- i. Hannah³, b. 21 June 1642; m. Samuel Stearns.
- + ii. Samuel, b. 21 July 1644; m. Elizabeth Stearns, (2) Abiel Wight.
- iii. Sarah, b. 28 Jan. 1645/6; m. Capt. Joseph Hall.
- iv. Abigail, b. 15 Jan. 1647/8; d. 1648.
- v. John, b. 31 Mar. 1649/d. 1678 of small pox, unmarried.
- vi. Mary, b. ab. 1651; m. William Adams.
- vii. perhaps Timothy, b. ; d. 8 Nov. 1653, Cambridge.

Samuel³ Manning (William², William¹) born in Cambridge 21 July 1644, died in Billerica, 22 Feb. 1710/1. He married (1) 13 Apr. 1664 Elizabeth Stearns, born in Watertown and died in Billerica 24 June 1671; married (2) 6 May 1673 Abiel Wight daughter of John and Ann Wight, born 1 Jan. 1654 in Medfield, living in 1713.

Samuel Manning was apparently well educated, his penmanship and easy style of composition in his mature years showing that he had learning beyond the average of his associates.

About 1666 he removed to a farm in Billerica. In 1675 he was one of a committee of four appointed to prepare a garrison house in case of attack by Indians. He held many town offices, surveyor of highways, 1668, 1676-7; sealer of weights and measures 1675; 1700; constable 1677; on trial jury 1679; assessor 1694, 1698, 1702; tithingman 1679-82, 1695, 1697, 1704-9, in all 12 years; Town Clerk 1686-90, 1692, 1699; selectman 1673, 1677-9, 1682-90, 1692-4, 1696, 1699, in all 18 years; was made a corporal in 1682, sergeant in 1684 and ensign in 1699; he was also deputy to the General Court 1695-7.

Samuel Manning was a large landholder, inheriting his father's homestead and warehouse in Cambridge.

The will of "Samuel Manning of Billerica in the county of Midd^x in his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England"....gives to wife Abial all the estate in Billerica except £3....the three youngest children that is Timothy, Eliffalet and Abial, each twenty shillings....as for my other children they have had considerable out of my estate.....wife Abial and son William executors, dated 21 Feb. 1710/1, proved 7 May 1711.

Children, by first wife;

+ i. Samuel^y, b. 1665; m. Deborah Spalding; (2) Sarah Gale.

ii. John, b. 20 Aug. 1666; m. Sarah Spalding.

By second wife-

iii. Timothy, b. 4 Feb. 1673/4; d.y.

iv. Hannah, b. 28 Mar. 1675; m. Ebenezer King.

v. William, b. 27 June 1677; m. Elizabeth French; (2) Mary Shed.

vi. Mary, b. 12 Sept. 1679; m. Josiah Crosby.

vii. Sarah, b. 26 Aug. 1680; m. Samuel Robinson.

viii. Dorothy, b. 27 June 1683; m. Daniel Walker.

ix. Isaac, b. 15 Apr. 1685; m. Margaret Eager.

- x. Ephraim, b. 11 Sept. 1686; m. Mary Tomson.
- xi. Elizabeth, b. 14 Mar. 1689; m. Peter Fassett; (2) Jonathan Danforth.
- xii. Timothy, b. 4 Mar. 1691/2; m. Susanna Boutwell; (2) Margaret Holmes.
- xiii. Eliphalet, b. 28 July 1693; m. Rebecca-----.
- xiv. Abiel, b. 16 Dec. 1696.

Samuel⁴ Manning (Samuel³, William², William¹) born about 1665 probably in Cambridge, died in Windham, Connecticut 20 Feb. 1755 ae about 90, grave stone. He married at Chelmsford, Mass. 12 Sept. 1667 Deborah Spalding daughter of Edwards and Priscilla (Underwood) Spalding, she died in Windham, date not found. He married again, at Norwich, Conn. 10 June 1731 Sarah Gale of Canterbury, Conn. perhaps widow of Richard Gale, she died 11 Oct. 1746.

He took the oath of Fidelity 8 Sept. 1681. In 1693, the town "Granted unto Samuel Manning Jun. liberty to set up a shop to work in and liberty to lay timber about & to set a Cart &c near to the passage over the River during the time of his keeping the ferry". This was probably the Concord River. He removed to Cambridge before 1695 when, under date of March 8, the records say "Then was the Town's Stock of Powder and ammunition removed from Mr. Sam^{ll} Andrews' house, and committed to the custody of Sam^{ll} Manning, and the selectmen agree with said Sam^{ll} Manning, for his care to allow him annually six shillings in common pay".

In 1698, 19 Jan. his father conveyed to him for £85, of which £15 was "onward of his portion" as an heir, the old homestead in Cambridge, the house and one-quarter of an acre of land, with out-houses, fruit-tress, etc. together with the warehouse, boathouse, wharfing and appurtenances; on account of his keeping the ferry he was called "waterman".

Samuel Manning often held town office; at Billerica, in 1693 he was surveyor of highway; at Cambridge, sealer of weights and measures 1701, 1702, 1704-14, a total of

154

15 years; highway surveyor 1702; one of the two inspectors of the "great bridge over Charles river"; 1704, 1705; constable 1707; and clerk of the market 1714. After his removal to Windham, tithingman, and school committee 1722; and selectman 4 years, 1723, 1724, 1732 and 1733.

In 1710, in a grant of land in Billerica he was called "Ensign Samuel Manning, Jr., of Cambridge".

At Cambridge, 10 Jan. 1696 he was admitted to full communion to the first church, as was his wife 26 May of the same year; and both united with the Congregational Church in Windham before 1726, as did his second wife, by letter in 1731, and the latter and he were dismissed in 1735 to form the church at Scotland Society. At one time he was on a committee to engage and settle a minister, and to oversee the erection of a meeting house.

In 1714 he bought land in Windham but it is not sure that he lived there until about 1722. The deed was for 240 acres, cost £62-10 shillings, was the first deed recorded in Book E at Windham.

By his will, dated 1750, he divided his land between the two oldest sons of his own son Samuel deceased named Josiah and Hezekiah; the son John 20 shillings besides what he had received; to daughters Abigail Carter and Elizabeth Bingham, 45 each; and to the children of his deceased daughter Mary Case, £45; daughter Manning Sarah wife of John; and he mentioned also three more children of son Samuel deceased, Abigail, Samuel and David.

Children;

- i. Dorothy,^s b. 17 Jan. 1688/9, Billerica; d. unmar.
- ii. Samuel, b. 14 Jan. 1690/1; m. Irene Ripley.
- iii. Sarah, b. 1. Oct, 1698; m. John Manning.
- iv. Deborah, b. ; d. 30 Jan. 1723/4.
- v. John, bp. 17 Jan. 1696/7, Cambridge; m. Abigail Winship.
- vi. Abigail, bp. 14 May 1699; m. Jabez Carter.

vii. Elizabeth, b. 21 Nov. 1701; m. Samuel Bingham.

+ viii. Mary, b. 17 Mar. 1703/4, Cambridge; m. 25 Apr. 1728 at
Windham, Benjamin Case.

ix. Joseph, bp. 12 May 1705; d. unmar.

Hanning Genealogy, 1902, pages 85-118, 120-129, 132-135.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

In the so-called "Winthrop's Fleet" of eleven vessells that came to New England in 1630, were about 700 passengers, but the lists of those on each ship have not been found.

In this company was Isaac Stearns, tailor from Stoke Nayland, county Suffolk with wife Mary daughter of John Barker of Stoke Nayland, and five children, John, Abigail, Elizabeth, Hannah and Mary. (Winthrop's Fleet, Banks, page 92)

After a short stay at Salem, Isaac Stearns removed to Watertown; 4 Dec. 1638 Isaac Stearns and John Page were fined 5 shillings for altering the highway.

On May 18 1631 Isaac Stearns was admitted a Freeman.

In 1647, Isaac Stearns and Mr. Biscoe were appointed by the selectmen of Watertown "to consider how the bridge over the river shall be built, and to agree with the workmen for doing it, according to their best discretion", the earliest mention of a bridge over the Charles River at Watertown.

Isaac Stearns during his life in Watertown had many grants of land and was apparently one of the substantial citizens. He served the town as one of the selectmen, constable, and surveyor of highways; he was frequently called upon to view land, and in 1647 and at other times the selectmen met at his house. He was a large land owner, at his death he owned 467 acres, and his inventory amounted to £524, a large sum for those days.

At a meeting of the selectmen in 1665 "good wiffe Stearns senior" was among those that were requested to appear at the next meeting-"to answer for not attendinge ther seates in the meetinghous apoynted them by the Towne".

Isaac Stearns died in Watertown 19 June 1671 and his widow Mary died there 2 Apr. 1677. He left a will in which he mentioned his wife Mary, his grandchildren the children of his son John, deceased, son Isaac, son Samuel, grandchildren the children of daughter Mary Learned, deceased, daughter Sarah Stone, daughter Elizabeth

Manning, 20^l besides previous gifts, and daughter Abigail Morse; he also gave his kinsman Charles Sternes \$10.

Children, born and baptised in England and in Watertown;-

- i. Mary², bp. 6 Jan. 1626; m. Isaac Learned.
- ii. Ann (Hannah) bp. 5 Oct. 1628; m. Henry Freeman.
- iii. John, b. ab. 1631; m. Sarah Mixer.
- iv. Isaac, b. 6 Jan. 1632/3; m. Sarah Beers.
- v. Sarah, b. 22 Sept. 1635; m. Samuel Stone.
- vi. Samuel, b. 24 Apr. 1638; m. Hannah Manning.
- + vii. Elizabeth, b. ; m. Samuel Manning.
- viii. Abigail, b. ; m. John Morse.

(Bond's History of Watertown, Stearns Genealogy, Manning Genealogy.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Spaulding.

Edward Spaulding, or Spalding, an early settler of Braintree, Mass., was there before 1640, as in May of that year he was made a Freeman. The English name of this family has not yet been proved, but many of the early settlers of Braintree came from Lincoln, Devon and Essex counties.

The Spalding Memorial (1897) suggests that he may be the same person as the Edward Spaulding who with wife and two children were in Virginia in 1623, but the proof seems lacking.

In 1641 the death of his daughter Grace was recorded in Braintree; in 1645 he was one of twenty persons who petitioned the Court for some land; in 1647 he was a witness to a will; and in 1652 he was one of those who were granted the land now Chelmsford.

The History of Chelmsford says- "About twenty persons from Woburn and Concord at the last session of the General Court in 1652, petitioned for liberty to examine a tract of land 'lying on the other side (west) of Concord river'. The Court accepted and granted their request. Having by a joint committee examined and viewed the aforesaid tract of land, and having also found sundry others to the number of thirty-nine in all, desirous of uniting with them in erecting a new plantation, they jointly petitioned the legislature for a grant of land 'bordering upon the river Merrimack near to Pawtucket' ".

This petition was granted, (Colonial Records 3;301) 18 May 1653, and Capt. Willard of Concord and Capt. Johnson of Woburn were appointed to lay out the township. It was about six miles square.

In the Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume 4, part 1, page 237, we read, that on 29 May 1655- "Vppon informacon from Major Willard, by a letter from Esdras Read, Edward Spalden, Wm. Fletcher, &c. inhabitants of a new plantation, that the number of inhabitants, according to the time pfixt in the Courts graunt, were there settled

at their request, the Court doth graunt the name thereof to be called Chelmsford".

In the settlement of New England, the first towns which were planted along the coast, had by 1640, when immigration ceased upon the accession of Cromwell in England, begun to extend inland, first to Watertown in 1630, to Concord, 1635, to Woburn in 1642, and Reading in 1644. Soon after 1650 a few venturesome families took up their abode in Chelmsford, Groton and Billerica, where, in a short time they were joined by a sufficient number to become organized as towns.

The first recorded movement looking to the settlement of Chelmsford, was made in 1652, by some citizens of Woburn and Concord, who petitioned the Court for the privilege of examining this tract on the "other side of Concord River". There was at this time no English settlement north of this tract and none as far north on the west.

At the first town meeting in Chelmsford, 22 Nov. 1654, Edward Spaulding was chosen one of the selectmen. At this same meeting it was voted to "give to Mr. Fisk thirty acres of Meadow and Thirty Acres of Plowable Land for the accomodation of him for his most Conveniency: And we do Agree and Order that he shall have a Hous built for him Thirty eight foot in Length & Twenty foot in breadth with three fire Rooms the Chimneys built with Brick or stone: And we promise to pay to Mr. Fisk Fifty Pounds for the first year: And we promise to pay his Maintinence as the Lord shall enable us for the future". Rev. Mr. Fisk with part of his congregation had removed to Chelmsford from Wenham, and on 15 Nov. 1655 the Chelmsford church was organized. The town of Chelmsford being organized with its church and town government, now contained about twenty or more families. The heads of the families were for the greater part born in England and left their home there previous to 1640 because of religious persecution. The town was named for Chelmsford, England, about thirty miles from London, in Essex county, the river Chelm flows through it.

In May 1658 a petition was presented to the General Court, signed by thirty-

three of the inhabitants of Chelmsford in regard to trading with the Indians.

"To the honored Coart Assembled at Boston the humble petition the inhabitants of the towne off Chelmsford Sheweth: that we have as god by his Providenc haveing despoased off us with our families into this Remoat Corner of the wildernes: where not with Standing the improvement of all lawfull Liberties and Advantages put into our hands wee have and doe find as the State of things now standeth Much dificalte to : nay imposebile () of procureing such nesesarie suplye as boath Church and familie ocations doe call for to the great hasard boath of us and owrs as wee dout not. but yr wisdoms are sensible off which dificalitie is much increased to uss by beeing prohibited from trading with indiens which we doe. Conceive to bee our Lawfull Libertie: ovr humble Requeste tharfore is that yr honers would bee pleased to take this Case into yr Consideration: and grant your petitioners there Lawful Liberte which wee Conceive ought not to bee Menopolised in as much as it is no nue invention and that the Lord would kepe boath you and yours in his feare and truth wee your petitioners shall for ever praye wee doe further in () your honer to Rate for this inserted Leter to bee our townes brand or Leter of marke as Law injoyneth".

The attention of the first settlers was early given to the culture of apple trees and special mention was made of the orchard of Edward Spaulding in 1664. After 1654 Edward Spaulding was listed as one of the selectmen in 1656, 1660, 1661, the names occuring in the same lists after 1670 referred to his son Edward junior.

Margaret the first wife of Edward Spaulding died in Braintree in 1640; he married again before 1643 Rachel ----- who outlived him.

On 13 Feb. 1666 "Edward Spalden of Chelmsford in the County of Middlesex and New England being of a perfect memory and understanding do declare this my last will & testam^t "..... to wife Rachel the improvement of his house and lands....after her decease to go to "youngest sonne" Andrew Spalding....he to pay to his "sister Dynah Spalding, my daughter" the sum of ten pounds, if she be living, but if she be not

living...then Andrew Spalding my sonne shall pay out of the said lands five pounds to Edward Spalding my sonne and five pounds to John Spalding my sonne or to the eldest child of either of them if themselves be not living.... also the improvement of some more land to Rachel for life, and after her death to be divided between sons John and Edward Spalding.... also Rachel to have the improvement of all his moveable goods and chattels, these to be divided at her death between the living children only "I will that Dynah Spalding my daughter shall have my feather bed and bolster belongs to it, more than the rest"..Wife Rachel made executor. The will was brought to Court 5 Apr.1670.

His inventory amounted to £140-08-10 and included, house and lands, oxen, horse, cows, sheep, and swine, brass ware, books, pewter, spinning wheels, shoemakers tools, and many items of household goods.

Evidently the widow Rachel did no long survive her husband, for on 2 Apr.1670 "The inventory of all the wearing apparell of Rachell Spalding, late of Chelmsford, now dece'd, prised upon the 2, of the 2: mo. 1670: By Daniel Bloggett & Jonathan Butterfield of Chelmsford above said

	s. d.
Impr. Her wearing Apparell	002- 10-, 00

At a Coun Court held at Cambr.

April 15th 1670.

John Spalden & Edw. Spalden (appearing before the Court) are admitted admstrators on the estate of their father and mother dec'd and Edw. Spalden presented an Inventory thereof on oath".

Children of Edward Spalding;

1. John², b. ; M. Hannah Hale.
- + ii. Edward, b. ab. 1635; m. Priscilla Underwood; (2) Margaret Barrett.
- iii. Grace, b. ; d., bur. May 1641, Braintree.
- iv. Benjamin, b. 7 Apr. 1643; m. Olive Farwell.

v. Joseph, b. 25 Oct. 1646; m. Mercy Jewett.

162

vi. Dinah, b. 14 Mar. 1649; m. Eleazer Brown.

vii. Andrew, b. 19 Nov. 1652; m. Hannah Jefts.

Edward² Spalding (Edward) born about 1635, died in Chelmsford 10 Jan. 1707/8 aged 73 years according to his gravestone there. He married 6 July 1663 Priscilla Underwood daughter of William Underwood, an early resident of Chelmsford, born about 1646, and died before 1681 when he married on 22 Nov. Margaret Barrett who died in Chelmsford 25 May 1748.

Edward Spalding was baptised, an adult, in the Chelmsford church 1 Feb. 1656, then aged 21 years, making the date of his birth in 1635. He was made a Freeman with his brother John on 11 Mar. 1689/90; in 1671 he was listed as paying the minister's tax; in the list of Proprietors of Chelmsford, in 1669, were Edward Spalding, senior and Edward Spalding, junior; in the lists of selectmen, he, called Ensign, served in 1685, 1687, 1688; he was deputy to the General Court 1690, 1691 and 1701; in 1693 and 1695, he was moderator of the town meeting and on a committee to instruct the selectmen. He may have been an innholder in 1674, for in this year, in a deposition in court, he, aged 34, referred to a conversation at "our ordinary", a name often used for inn.

He was made an Ensign before 1685 and later was Lieutenant, his epitaph reads-

Here lyes the
Body of Lieut.
Edward Spoldin
Aged 73 years
who deceased
Janry ye 10 1707-8

He is an eligible ancestor for both the Society of Colonial Dames and Colonial Wars; his service as recorded in the 1927 Register of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames, page 462 reads "Spalding, Edward (abt. 1634-1708). Chelmsford, Mass. Lieutenant of Chelmsford Company".

Edward Spaulding of Chelmsford made a will, dated 20 Feb. 1702, in which he mentioned, first "I will that all those debts that I owe in right or conscience to any person shall be in convenient time after my decease discharged by my beloved wife Margaret Spauldyng and my two sons Edward and Ebenezer Spauldyng: each of them to pay an equal proportion toward said debts"all his moveable estate to wife Margaret ... except oxen and Tackling which belongs to Husbandry as also my tooles utensils and arms.....To son Edward Spauldyng the house in which he then lived and some land.... To son Ebenezer part of his home land, "also three rows of Apple trees", house, barn and other buildings....To son Edward "my Raipier Belt and Carbine"....To son Ebenezer "my musquat cuttlac belt and cattuch Box".....all wearing apparel to be equally divided between two sons.... Within six years son Edward is to pay to the children of daughter Dorothy Ella deceased, five pounds....and also "I will that within the space of six years after my decease, my son Edward pay to my daughter Deborah Manning the sum of five pounds in common pay".... Also son Edward was to pay same to "daughter Sarah Manning".....also son Edward was to pay to "my daughter Margret Spauldyng" ten pounds when she was eighteen years old....also "I will that after my decease my son Ebenezer shall take a prudent care of my beloved wife Margaret Spaulding in providing for her fier wood foode and raiment convenient dureing the time of her widowhood"....wife Margaret and son Edward to be executors.

Children of Edward Spaulding;

- i. Dorothy, b. 3 Apr. 1664.
- + ii. Deborah, b. 12 Sept. 1667; m. Samuel Manning.
- iii. Edward, b. 18 Aug. 1674; m. Lydia.
- iv. Ebenezer, b. 13 Jan. 1683; m. Anna.
- v. Esther, b. 11 Feb. 1700; d.y.
- vi. Sarah, b. ; m. Manning.
- vii. Margaret, b. .

(Spaulding genealogy, 49-62.

(Signed) Susan C Tufts

Underwood.

William Underwood, born in England, came to New England about 1639 and died in Chelmsford 12 Aug. 1697. He married before 1639 Sarah Pellett, a widow, who died in Chelmsford 5 Nov. 1684; he married again, 17 Mar. 1684/5 Ann Kidder of Billerica who died in Chelmsford after her husband.

William Underwood removed from Concord to Chelmsford, was one of the group of about twenty families who founded that town. He was made a Freeman 22 May 1650; in 1654 was one of the first group of selectmen chosen for Chelmsford, and a member of the selectmen there in 1657, 1669, 1670, 1671-1682; in 1657, in a list of the church members was William Underwood and "Br. Vnderwoods wife"; in 1656, he as well as Edward Spaulding signed the petition for more land; also he signed the petition in 1658 asking for permission to trade with the Indians; in 1671 his minister's tax was £1-07-04; in 1674, in an account of powder sold to the inhabitants, showing which of the men were able bodied, William Underwood was listed 1-6; in 1673 he was on a committee to lay out a highway; in 1672, in a list of his property, listed for the minister's rate, was "Will Vnderwood 2 heads 4 oxen 4 cows 1 horse 2 of 2 yer old 1 yerling 6 swine 24 Acres land howsing 0-8-8 "; in 1679 he was one of a committee of two in regard to a grant of land for the minister and the church; and in the listing of men and families for the garrison-houses in 1691/2, he was put in Andrew Spalden's garrison house.

In 1675, he with other citizens of Chelmsford, signed a petition, "To the honored Comite of Majestrs yt are to mete a Namcock about the dispose of the Wamasak Indians. We ye humble petitioners of the Town of Chelmsford, do humbly Intreat yt you would bee pleased to take (into consideration) our dangerous Conditions yt We are in, in refferance to our lives & estate by reason of the retourne of the Wamasak Indians Emongst us; & also on(e) Indian whose name is Wibecusit & his wife yt is & have been harboured in a family Emongst us in the former Indians absence these are humbly yo Intreat yr honors to take som such course wth

them as may seeme best to yr Juditious eyes so as they may not be a snare unto us: we leave you & yr wayty concerns to the wise disposinge hand of god & rest ----- Yrs in the name of The Towne".

In 1 Feb. 1656 William Underwood had all his children baptised in the church at Chelmsford, Aquilla, aged about 8 years, Deborah about 4 years, Priscilla about 10 years, Remembrance about 15 years, Samuel about 1 year, Sarah about 14 years.

William Underwood left a will in which he mentioned that son Samuel should have his lands; to wife Ann "for her tender care of me in my weak and afflicted condition" a feather bed and Bolster, an Iron Kettle and a pair of old oxen; to daughter Remembrance Richardson a feather bed; to grandchildren Nathaniel Blodget and William Blodgett a gift; to grand son "Edward Spalden all me Land be ye same more or less, that lyes joining to his father's Land upon ye West" etc.; to grandson Samuel Richardson; to grandson Joseph Butterfield-he to "be obliged to live with me and my wife till he attains to ye age of twenty and one years, in case God shall continue our lives or the life of either of us so long, and shall be assistant to us & each of us in managing our domesticall affairs by tilling our Land &c. according to his best capacity and as a child ought to care for his parents" etc. Dated 14 Mar. 1693.

William Underwood seems to have no military service. Children;-

- i. Remembrance², b. 25 Feb. 1639; m. Josiah Richardson.
- ii. Sarah, b. 25 July 1641; m. Daniel Blodgett.
- +iii. Priscilla, b. 16 Dec. 1646, Concord; m. Edward Spalding.
- iv. Aquilla, b. 3 May 1647; d. 17 June 1657, drowned.
- v. Rebecca, b. ab. 1649; d. 6 Feb. 1650.
- vi. Deborah, b. ab. 1650; m. Nathaniel Butterfield.
- vii. Samuel, b. 14 Feb. 1656; m. Sarah-----.

(Underwood genealogy, I; 365, etc.; History of Chelmsford, pp. 11, 12, 20, 30 etc.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Edmund² Freeman (Edmund¹) was baptised 26 Nov. 1620 in Billingshurst, and lived in Sandwich, Mass. where he died. He married 22 Apr. 1646 Rebecca Prentice daughter Thomas and Patience (Brewster) Prentice who died young leaving one daughter; (2) 18 July 1651 Margaret Perry whose death record has not been found.

He is an accepted ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames, was Deputy from Sandwich to the Plymouth General Court 1669, 1671, 1674, 1681 (Register of Massachusetts Society Colonial Dames, 1927 page 391).

Children;

- i. Rebecca³, b. ; m. Ezra Perry.
By second wife-
- ii. Margaret, b. 2 Oct. 1652
- + iii. Edmund³, b. 5 Oct. 1655; m. Sarah
- iv. Alice, b. 29 Mar. 1658
- v. Rachel, b. 4 Sept. 1659; m. John Landers.
- vi. Sarah, b. 6 Feb. 1662; m. Richard Landers.
- vii. Deborah, b. 9 Aug. 1665; m. Thomas Landers.

Edmund³ Freeman (Edmund², Edmund¹) was born in Sandwich 5 Oct. 1655 and died in Dennis 18 May 1720 aged 65. He married before 1683 Sarah---- who died in Dennis 12 Nov. 1742 aged 90.

For the greater portion of his life he was a resident of Sandwich where his children were born. Late in life, according to his will he lived in Yarmouth the part set off as Dennis. In 1702, he with John Nye of Sandwich, purchased one thousand acres of land in Windham, Conn., lying in that part of the township since known as Mansfield.

His will dated 13 May 1720, proved 23 May 1720 may have been prepared in a hurry as no executor was named. An agreement of the heirs was signed 15 June 1720 sustaining the provisions of the will and the widow Sarah was appointed to administer.

The heirs living were son Edmund, son Benjamin, son John, son Thomas, son Joseph,

son William, son Isaac, daughter Mary wife of Timothy Nye, and Sarah who was unmarried.

It is said the maiden name of Sarah wife of Edmund Freeman was Skiff.

Children;-

+ i. Edmund⁴, b. 30 Aug. 1683; m. Kezia Presbury.

ii. Benjamin, b. 6 Jan. 1685/6; m. Patience Nye.

iii. Mary, b. 13 Mar. 1687; m. Timothy Nye.

iv. John, b. 12 June 1693; m. Deliverance Lawrence; (2) Maria-Bourne;
(3) Mary Perry.

v. Thomas, b. 26 Mar. 1696; m. Kezia Hoxie.

vi. Joseph, b. 18 July 1698; m. Tabitha Tobey.

vii. William, b. 4 Dec. 1700; m. Mary Bodfish.

viii. Sarah, b. 6 Dec. 1703; m. Isaac Nye.

ix. Isaac, b. 20 Oct. 1706; m. Deborah Foster.

Edmund⁴ Freeman, (Edmund³, Edmund², Edmund¹) was born 30 Aug. 1683 in Sandwich and died 1 June 1766 aged 83 in Mansfield, Conn. He married before 1708/9 Kezia Presbury who died in Mansfield 20 Apr. 1764 aged 77. He removed with his large family to Mansfield Conn. and resided in the South Parish of that town; in 1834 the chimney of his house was still standing. In the cemetery in Mansfield are the following grave stones.

Here lyeth interred ye body of Mr. Edmund Freeman, born at Sandwich, Aug. 30 1683 and departed this life June ye first 1766. Job xix 25, 26, 27.

In Memory of Mrs. Kezia Freeman, late Consort of Mr. Edmund Freeman who departed this life April 20, 1766 aged 77 years.

In early life Edmund and Kezia resided in Sandwich.

The children of Edmund and Kezia Freeman were-

168

- i. Edmund, b. 14 Mar. 1708/9; d. 27 May 1709.
- ii. Lydia, b. 8 Apr. 1710; m. Benjamin Nye.
- + iii. Edmund, b. 30 Sept. 1711; m. Martha Otis.
- iv. Prince, b. 13 Mar. 1713; m. Ruth Hall; (2) Elizabeth Stetson; (3) Rebecca Johnson.
- v. Stephen, b. 14 Aug. 1714; m. Hannah Jenkins.
- vi. Sylvanus, b. 7 Sept. 1716; m. Mary Dunham.
- vii. Nathaniel, b. 31 Mar. 1718; m. Martha Dunham.
- viii. Kezia, b. 7 July 1719; m. -----Snow; (2) -----Shaw.
- ix. Sarah, b. 17 Jan. 1720; m. Malachi Conant.
- x. Deborah, b. 17 Apr. 1722; m. Zachariah Paddock.
- xi. Skeefe, b. 28 Dec. 1723; m. Anna Sargeant.
- xii. Thomas, b. 15 Aug. 1725; d. 21 May 1726.
- xiii. Abigail, b. 20 Feb. 1726/7; m. William Johnson.
- xiv. Margaret, b. 21 Aug. 1729; d. 10 Sept. 1729.

Edmund⁵ Freeman (Edmund⁴, Edmund³, Edmund², Edmund¹) was born in Sandwich, Mass. 30 Sept. 1711 and died in Mansfield, Conn. 11 Feb. 1800 aged 89. He married 7 Aug. 1736 Martha Otis daughter of Nathaniel Otis of Sandwich, born there 11 Dec. 1717 and died probably in Mansfield.

Mr. Freeman graduated at Harvard College in 1733; on leaving college he engaged in teaching and spent some time in Nobschusset a part of the original township of Yarmouth, later called Dennis. His house in Dennis was standing in 1860. He removed to Mansfield about 1741/2. There, recognized as an educated and intellectual

gentleman, he settled as a practical farmer. A large proportion of Mr. Freeman's college class became clergymen.

Children; three born in Yarmouth, the rest in Mansfield;-

- i. Edmund,⁶ b. 29 Apr. 1737; m. Sarah Porter; (2) Theoda Estabrook.
- ii. Nathaniel, b. 11 Mar. 1738; d. 25 July 1740.
- iii. Nathaniel, b. 28 Mar. 1741; m. Tryphosa---; (2) Elizabeth ----.
- iv. Abigail, b. 20, May 1743; m. Aaron Hovey.
- v. Jonathan, b. 21 Mar. 1745; m. Sarah Huntington.
- vi. Otis, b. 13 May 1748; m. Ruth Richardson; (2) Maryn Shaw.
- vii. Russell, b. 17 July 1750; m. Abia Durkee.
- viii. Moody, b. 25 Apr. 1753; m. Kezia Freeman; (2) Abia Freeman.
- + ix. Frederick, b. 8 Oct. 1755; m. Abigail Thompson; (2) Abigail Dimmock.
- x. Martha, b. 15 Mar. 1759; m. Roger Hovey.

Frederick⁶ Freeman (Edmund⁵, Edmund⁴, Edmund³, Edmund², Edmund¹) was born in Mansfield, Conn. 8 Oct. 1755 and died there 19 June 1818 aged 63. He married first Abigail daughter of Samuel Thompson of Mansfield who was born 26 Oct. 1758 and died 2 July 1794 ae 35. He married second 17 Mar. 1795 Abigail Dimmock born 14 June 1755. He resided on the paternal estate; a man of great excellence of character, a magistrate and prominent citizen.

Children;

- i. Tertius, b. 12 Apr. 1779; m. Fanny Hanks; (2) Laura Thompson;
(3) Fanny Barrows.
- + ii. Olive, b. 17 Nov. 1780; m. Rodney Hanks.
- iii. Edmund, b. 20 Oct. 1782; m. Esther Dimmock.
- iv. Samuel, b. 19 July 1784; m. Huldah Barrows.

v. Abigail, b. 7 Sept. 1785; m. Daniel Barrows.

vi. Martha, b. 28 Nov. 1788; m. Ephraim P. Eldredge.

vii. Jerusha, b. 1 May 1791; m. Horatio Hanks.

viii. Eunice, b. 23 Jan. 1794; m. Royal Storrs.

(Freeman Genealogy pages, 23, 26, 31, 42, 45, 46, 38, 72, 132, 219; Gates Genealogy 349; Mansfield, Conn. vital records)

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Skiff.

In the Freeman Genealogy on page 31 says that Edmund Freeman married Kezia Presbury, no date given; and on page 45 are given the names of their children.

- i. Edmund, b. 14 Mar. 1708/0, Sandwich; d. 27 May 1709.
- ii. Lydia, b. 8 Apr. 1710; m. Benjamin Nye.
- iii. Edmund,
- iv. Prince,
- v. Stephen,
- vi. Silvanus,
- vii. Nathaniel,
- viii. Kezia, b. 7 July 1719; m. -----Snow of Ashford.
- ix. Sarah,
- x. Deborah,
- xi. Skeffe
- xii. Thomas,
- xiii. Abigail,
- xiv. Margaret,

Keziah, wife of Edmund Freeman died at Mansfield, Conn. 20 Apr. 1764
 ae 77, so born about 1687.

The Freeman genealogy does not state why she was Kezia Presbury and on this hangs the difficult part of the proof to connect her with Richard Warren of the Mayflower.

There is no complete genealogy of this branch of the Presbury family.

A book on the Hazen family, quoting information sent in by Gilbert DuBois Frost, said on page 68 that Stephen Skiff of Sandwich who died 1701 had a daughter Deborah born 1668 who married Stephen Presbury of Sandwich and Martha's Vineyard; and they had a daughter Keza born 1687 who married Edmund Freeman.

The naming of a child "Skeffe" or Skiff might indicate relationship to the Skiffe family.

Stephen Skiff, who died 8 June 1710 married Lydia Snow, a granddaughter of Richard Warren; Stephen left a will mentioned a granddaughter Kezia but does not call her Kezia Presbury or Kezia Skiff.

Stephen Presbury of Edgartown, son of John and Dorcas, born about 1666, married about 1693 Deborah Skiff (born 14 July 1668, died 11 Mar. 1742, she daughter of Stephen and Lydia (Snow)Skiff) they had recorded in Sandwich, Mary, 28 Aug. 1694, and Keturah, 28 Apr. 1696. Stephen Presbury left a will, in Edgartown, mentioned son John deceased who left a daughter Moriah Presbury; wife Deborah; seven daughters Mary, deceased; Keturah; Dorcas, Abigail; Drussilla; Content; and Sarah; will dated 1730 and proved in 1736. He mentioned no daughter Kezia. If Stephen Presbury was born about 1666, it may have been possible that he had married before 1693, he was then 27 and in those day they married young; and there might have been other children earlier, but it also would seem that if he had a daughter Kezia he would have mentioned her in his will. There is a possibility that because, in 1730, she had married and perhaps removed from home, that he had given her some property or money, but we have no proof of it.

If, according to her age at death Kezia was born about 1687, there were only a few men named Presbury to whom she could have belonged. The fact that the Freeman genealogy said she was named Presbury, would indicate that they had some reason for it; but that book was made long ago and the compilers were not so very careful about statements then as they are now. They may have guessed at it on account of naming a son Skiff. In the archives of the General Society of Mayflower Descendants no line has been accepted through Kezia, wife of Edmund Freeman.

In the copy of Barnstable county probate records, at the New England Historic Genealogical Society is a copy of the will of Stephen "Skeffe" of

Sandwich. He mentions wife Lydia, to have the improvement of the whole estate real and personal, "she only paying to my granddaughter Kezia one bed and furniture and one cow or the value there of when the said Keziah shall arrive at the age of eighteen years or shall marry except she shall receive them of me before my death"; if wife Lydia remarry, she to have one half of the personal estate, the other half to go to son Stephen; then he mentions "and my four daughters" Abigail Smith, Deborah Presbury, Mary Chipman, Lydia Blackwell and again he mentions a son and four daughters; the date of this was 7 May 1708. The granddaughter Kezia was then unmarried. On 20 Aug. 1708, he added a codicil, and in referring to the legacy to Kezia, where Lydia was to give her a bed and cow, etc. he says "these are to inform you that I have already paid my Legacy to her my said Grand daughter Kezia upon her marriage and that the same is fully discharged to my mind"; the whole will was probated 28 June 1710. There was no receipt from Kezia showing that she had received her legacy but she apparently had married between 1701 and 1708. As he did not mention the other grandchildren there would seem to be some reason why he did mention Kezia, but this has not yet been proved in any way.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

The family of Otis appears in Glastonbury, county Somerset, England where a will of a Richard Otis, 1611 mentions sons Stephen, John, Thomas, a wife and two daughters; of these little is known except the reference in their father's will. The son John, born about 1581 came to New England.

John Otis (Richard) born about 1581, probably in Glastonbury, the parish registers do not begin until 1603 so no record of his baptism has been found. In the parish for 1604 is found the baptism of Alicia daughter of John and Margaret Otis, 23 June. He was evidently a substantial yeoman, had eight children and came with wife Margaret before 1635, and 18 Sept. 1635 he had a grant of a house lot of five acres in Hingham, Mass.

Margaret, the mother of his children died in Hingham 28 June 1653; shortly after he removed to Weymouth where he married for a second wife a widow Elizabeth Streame, who had two sons Thomas and Benjamin Streame; the will of Elizabeth mentions only her children by her first husband, she died between 1673 and 1676.

John Otis was made a Freeman 3 Mar. 1635. In March 1646 his house in Hingham was burned and on 12 Apr. 1646 he bought in Hingham "a house & fyve acres of land lying betweene Joseph Andrews on the East & Edmund Pitts on the west with the street south & Richard Baskam North"...Also "two acres of meddow in the Broad Cove meddow & twelve Acres of land beyond Crooked Meddow or Bridge all of which le later conveyed to his son John Otis, for a certain sum to be paid the father annually in addition to other considerations; also five acres of land together with a planting lot of ten acres. In addition to his first grant, he had other grants of upland and meadow from the town, the last being 5 Mar. 1646/7. Besides the record of his lands, and of his being admitted a Freeman, the only reference to him was in 1641 when he was one of a committee to make a rate in Hingham. His autograph appears as witness to the will of Thomas Collins who died in Hingham in 1646. In the cemetary in Meeting House Lane in Scituate is a monument to these early Otis men.

John Otis died in Weymouth 31 May 1657 aged 76 years. He left a will in which he leaves to daughter Margaret Burton and her three children, to be divided between them, 20 shillings, a small brass pot and a canvass skillet; to daughter Hannah Gile (Gill) 2 feather bouldsters, one Rugg, a cotton blankett "and my biggest brass Kittle"; to Mary Gile 1 cow and 1 Pillowber; to Thomas Gile, Jr., 1 muskett; to daughter Anna 5 shillings; to daughter Alice 5 shillings; to wife 40 shillings, etc., son John Otis to be executor

The children of John and Margaret Otis, born and baptized in Glastonbury England;

- ²
i. Alicia, bp. 23 June 1604; living 1657.
- ii. Joan, bp. 15 Dec. 1610; bur. 22 Dec. 1611.
- iii. Joan (Ann) bp. 1 Dec. 1612; living 1657.
- iv. Elizabeth, bp. 12 Nov. 1614; bur. 31 Mar. 1615.
- v. Richard, bp. 27 Feb. 1616; prob. d. y.
- vi. Hannah, bp. 16 Aug. 1618; m. Thomas Gill of Hingham.
- vii. Margaret, b. ab. 1619; m. Thomas Burton of Hingham.
- + viii. John, bp. 14 Jan. 1621; m. Mary Jacob.

³
John Otis (John, Richard) was baptized in Glastonbury, England and died in Scituate Mass. 16 Jan. 1682/3 in his sixty-third year. He married probably in Hingham before 1652 Mary daughter of Nicholas and Mary Jacob of Hingham, she died after 1683. Little is found about this John Otis in the records; he removed to Scituate about 1661 and in 1678 to Barnstable; but returned to Scituate where he died. He took the Freeman's oath in 1662.

Children born in Hingham and Scituate-

- ⁴
i. Mary, b. 14 Jan. 1652/3; m. Col. John Gorham.
- + ii. John, b. 21 Sept. 1657; m. Mercy Bacon.
- iii. Hannah, b. 22 Mar. 1659/60.
- iv. Stephen, b. 1661; m. Hannah Ensign.

v. James, b. 1663; d. unmar. 1690 in war.

176

vi. Joseph, bp. 3 June 1665; m. Dorothy Thomas; rem. to New London, Conn.

vii. Job, b. 20 Mar. 1667; m. Mercy Little.

viii. Elizabeth, b. 1671; m. Thomas Allyn. (2) David Loring.

John Otis served in King Philip's War in 1675, in Capt. Henchman and Capt. Moseley's companies. (Colonial Wars Index, 1922 page 351)

⁴ John Otis (³John, ²John, ¹Richard) was born in Hingham 21 Sept. 1657 and died in Barnstable 23 Sept. 1727 aged 70 years. He married 18 July 1683 Mercy Bacon born in Barnstable 28 Feb. 1659/60 died and was buried 10 Dec. 1737, aged 77, in West Barnstable, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Mayo) Bacon. After the birth of their first child they removed to Barnstable. He and his sons were distinguished as lawyers, judges and patriots and were identified through life with the history of Barnstable county and of the Commonwealth.

The service of Col. John Otis, as accepted by the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames, (Register 1927 page 436) is "Otis, John (1657-1727) Barnstable, Mass. Representative to the General Court 1692, 1693, 1694, 1696-1699, 1703; Councillor, 1708-1727; Judge, 1702-1715 and Chief Justice 1715-1727 of the Barnstable county Court of Common Pleas; Judge of the Barnstable County Court of Probate 1714-1727; Commissioner of Oyer and Terminer 1713; Captain of the Barnstable Company by 1700; Colonel of the Barnstable County Regiment by 1712".

Children;

1. Mary, b. 15 Dec. 1685; m. Isaac Little.

ii. John, b. 14 Jan. 1687; Harvard 1707; m. Grace Hayman.

+ iii. ⁵Nathaniel, b. 28 May 1690; m. Abigail Russell.

iv. Mercy, b. 15 Oct. 1693; m. Rev. Jonathan Russell.

177

v. Solomon, b. 13 Oct. 1696; Harvard 1717; m. Jane Turner.

vi. James, b. 14 June 1702; m. Mary Alleyne.

⁵Nathaniel Otis (⁴John,³John,²John,¹Richard) was born in Barnstable, Mass. 28 May 1690 and died in Sandwich in Dec. 1739. He married in Sandwich, 21 Dec. 1710 Abigail Russell born in Barnstable 2 Oct. 1687, died in Mansfield, Conn., daughter of Jonathan and Martha (Moody) Russell. After the death of Nathaniel his widow Abigail lived for a time in Newport, with a son, later she went to Mansfield, Conn. and died there 20 Mar. 1774.

Nathaniel Otis was a prominent resident of Sandwich; the Otis genealogy says he was Register of Probate for Barnstable County many years, but does not give the years; the Massachusetts Civil List, 1630-1774 on page 106 says he was appointed 14 June 1721 and his successor was appointed 23 Aug. 1729; this makes him an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames, although his service has not been printed in the Register.

The Otis genealogy says Abigail Otis died at the home of her son-in-law Edmund Freeman in Mansfield. Children born in Barnstable and Sandwich -

i. Abigail, b. 19 Aug. 1712; d. 3 Nov. 1712.

ii. Abigail, b. 10 Dec. 1713.

iii. Nathaniel, b. 16 Apr. 1716; d. 5 Sept. 1716.

⁶
+ iv. Martha, b. 11 Dec. 1717; m. Edmund Freeman.

v. Nathaniel, b. 8 Sept. 1720.

vi. Jonathan, b. 30 Apr. 1723; m. Ruth Coggeshall; (2) Ruth---; (3) Abigail.....

(The above items were collected from the large Otis Genealogy pp. 35, 39, 55, 70, 82, 97; Barnstable Families 2; 222; History Hingham 3; 101; mass records of Barnstable at 9 Ashburton Place, Boston, 1; 299; and other authorities as cited.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Jacob.

Among the early settlers of Hingham, Massachusetts, who came from Old Hingham, county Norfolk, England, was Nicholas Jacob with a wife and two children.

In the Planters of the Commonwealth, 1935, by Dr. Banks, on page 103, he gives a list of arrivals in 1633 and states that Nicholas Jacob, Mrs. Mary Jacob, John and Mary Jacob, their children, probably came in the "Elizabeth Bonaventure," John Gravee, master, which left Yarmouth, county Norfolk, England, the first week in May, arriving at Boston June 15, "with ninety five passengers". Others from Hingham, England, came at the same time and settled in Hingham, Massachusetts.

Nicholas Jacob owned a homestead in Watertown, Mass., but sold it before 1636.

In Cushing's manuscript record of the early settlers of Hingham, Mass., he states- "Nicholas Jacob with his wife and two children and their cousin Thomas Lincoln, weaver, came from Old Hingham and settled in this Hingham, 1633".

In September, 1635, he had a grant of a house lot containing three acres, and other lands were granted to him at different dates for planting purposes.

In 1635/6, he became a Freeman; in 1637, was one of the selectmen, and was often engaged upon the town business; in 1640 he kept an ordinary (inn) in Hingham; and he was a deputy to the General Court from Hingham in 1648 and 1649, this latter service makes him an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars, but not eligible for the Society of Colonial Dames, who require three years service as deputy.

In the Parish Register of Hingham, England, is the following record: "John, the sonne of Nycolas Jacob was baptized the 26th of February, 1629". No other record of this family there, but in the same register are baptisms of others who came to Hingham, Mass.

Nicholas Jacob married, in England Mary-----, who, after his death, married in Hingham, Mass., 19 Mar. 1659, John Beal, who also came from Hingham, England, and she died in Hingham 15 June 1681. Nicholas Jacob died in 1657.

The will of Nicholas Jacob is interesting because he mentions so many of his relatives.

The will of Nicholas Jacob, 18 May 1657....Being sick....my wife Mary executor... unto (her) the bed and bedding she usually lyeth upon, with all the furniture there unto belonging, to dispose of it unto whom she please; (also) £30 out of the estate in what she sees meete, to be for her proper use; during life & after her decease, to be divided amongst all my children in proportion as the rest of the Estate is divided. Unto Joseph, Hannah and Deborah Jacob, £10 a piece, to be payed out of the estate before it be divided, in Lue of what my other children have had before; the rest of the estate to be divided as followeth; unto my Eldest sonne John, a double portion, unto the rest of my Children, namely Joseph Jacob, Mary Ottis, Elizabeth Thackster, Sarah Cushen, Hannah Jacob, and Deborah Jacob, Equall shares, and every one of them shall pay unto their mother Mary Jacob, 18d. p. pound yearly for so much Estate as shall be putt into their hands; to be payd in Corn or Cattle, at the Current prize, every half yeere during her widowhood; and in case she shalbe marryed unto another man, then they shall pay but the one half of the Revenue that is to say, but 9d. p. pound yearly". (signed) Nicholas Jacob.

Witnesses "Edm. Pitts, Thomas Marsh, Mathew Hawke". The Inventory taken 12 June 1657, amounted to £393-08-06.

Children born in Hingham, Eng., and Hingham, Mass.;

- i. John, bp. 29 Feb. 1629, Eng.; m. (1) Margeret Eames; (2) Mary Russell.
- ii. Elizabeth, b. about 1632; m. (1) John Thaxter; (2) Daniel Cushing.
- + iii. Mary, b. about 1635; m. John Otis, Jr.
- iv. Sarah, m. Metthew Cushing, Jr.
- v. Hannah; bp. Hingham, Mass., 23 Feb. 1639/40; m. Thomas Loring.
- vi. Josiah, bp. 6 Nov. 1642; d.y.
- vii. Deborah, bp. 26 Nov. 1643; m. Nathaniel Thomas.
- viii. Josaph, bp. 10 May 1646; m. Hannah-----.

(History of Hingham, Mass.)

Susan C. Lytle

Nathaniel Bacon, one of the first settlers of Barnstable, had a house-lot assigned to him which was still owned by descendants in 1885, bounded south by the country road, west by Roger Goodspeed and the Mill Way, north by Goodman Cobb and East by Goodman Cobb and Goodman Foxwell.

He owned 16 acres in the old Common Field and 11 acres in the New Common Field; a house lot of 12 acres, also 4 acre lot, also 32 acres of meadow in Cotuit, meadows in the mill pond and at Sandy Neck, and other tracts of land and rights.

Nathaniel Bacon was a tanner and currier and had vats near his house. During the latter part of his life his public duties absorbed a large part of his time.

In 1642 he built his house and when it was taken down about 1850, the old oak timber was as hard as when cut from the forest. The chimney was of stone as few if any bricks had then been made in the Colony. The fireplaces in the front room was 8 feet wide and 4 feet deep, and the mantle laid high so that a tall person could walk under it by stooping a little. The oven was often built on the outside of the house with the mouth opening in one corner on the back side of the fireplace. The fire was built in the center and on a cold winter evening a seat in the chimney corner was a luxury. The windows were small and oiled paper was used instead of glass in many of the early houses.

Nathaniel Bacon was made a Freeman in June 1646; in 1650 was elected constable; in 1658 and 1667 was a member of the Council of War; and frequently served on committees appointed by the Court and was a prominent and influential man in the Colony. His other service as recorded in the Register of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames, 1927, page 245 was "Deputy to the Plymouth General Court, 1652-1655, 1658 to 1666; Assistant 1667-1673".

No will is on record, he probably made none. The inventory of his estate appraised at \$632;10;02, is dated 29 Oct. 1673, sworn to by Mistress Hannah Bacon and

letters of administration were granted to her. On 4 Mar. 1674 "Mr. Thomas Hinckley, Mr. Thomas Walley, William Crocker, John Thompson and Thomas Huckins were appointed by the Court to settle the estate of Mr. Nathaniel Bacon deceased among Mrs. Hannah Bacon and her children, which settlement under their hands or any three of their hands, shall be accompted against all claims, or contentions at any time arising about the aforesaid estate or any part thereof"...

Nathaniel Bacon married in Barnstable 4 Dec. 1642 Hannah Mayo, daughter of Rev. John Mayo of that place; he died in Oct. 1673 and she was living as late as 1691.

Children:

- i. Hannah², b. 4 Sept. 1643; m. Thomas Walley.
 - ii. Nathaniel, b. 5 Feb. 1645; m. Sarah Hinckley.
 - iii. Mary, b. 12 Feb. 1648.
 - iv. Samuel, b. 25 Feb. 1650; m. Mary Jacob.
 - v. Elizabeth, b. 28 Jan. 1653; d. unmar.
 - vi. Jeremiah, b. 8 May 1657; m. Elizabeth Howes.
 - + vii. Mercy, b. 8 Feb. 1659; m. John Otis.
 - viii. John, b. June 1661 (or 1665); m. Mary Hawes.
- (Barnstable Families, page 21.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Mayo

Rev. John Mayo came to New England about 1638 and by the next year he was in Barnstable, where he was ordained a teaching elder in connection with Rev. John Lothrop.

In 1640 he became a Freeman and in 1643 he appears on a list of inhabitants.

Three men of the name of John Mayo matriculated at Oxford, and one of them registered 28 Apr. 1615 as of "Norths", of "plebeian father, ae 17", of Magdalen Hall, probably this was the Rev. John Mayo who came to Barnstable, Mass.

In 1641 "Mr. Mayo" with Mr. Thomas Dimmick, served as an arbitrator in a case between Nicholas Lumpkin and William Chase; in 1644 when the common lands known as Nawset (later called Eastham) were settled, a need was felt there for religious instruction and in 1646 Mr. Mayo was settled there as "Teacher". At that time the meeting house was but twenty feet square, with a thatched roof. He took charge of the church here until 1655 when he was settled over the second or North church in Boston. When he was ordained in Boston he was paid \$5 "besides other help from friends" and at that time he had six in his family. From old records it is seen that this meeting house had at that time private doors leading to the pews directly from the street,

The earliest book of records of the Second church, has as its first entry- "21st day of the 6th mo., 1662. The church of the North End of Boston meet at Brother Collicott's & there did agree that Mr. Mayo should have out of what is given to the church annually sixty five pounds and this Annually provided those that have ingaidged to perform thear engadgment and of the contribution Mr. Mayo to have twenty shillings weekly - provided the contrebutions should out & if it abait each one of the above said to abte according to proportion and if the contrebution superabound then then the overplus to be kept in thehands til ocation caule for it and then to be disposed of by the Churches order and to this end are all agreed".

Rev. John Mayo preached the Election Sermon before the Ancient and Honorable

Artillery Company in 1658. In 1667 the magistrates Bellingham and Leverett issued an order "which forbids masters of families their servants and children to walk in the streets of Boston on the Sabbath; It is communicated to Messrs. Mayo and Mather to be read from their pulpits".

In 1673, in consequence of advanced age and infirmities, he went again to Barnstable, and there and at Eastham and Yarmouth passed the remainder of his life with his children, dying at the latter place in May 1676. He was a man of prominence and influence.

His wife was named, Thamasin, or Tamsen, she died at Yarmouth in 1682. He is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames, his service in the 1927 Register of the Massachusetts Society, page 429 reads—"Mayo, Rev. John (abt. 1597-1676) Barnstable, Eastham, and Boston, Mass. Entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 1615. Minister at Barnstable 1638-1646, at Eastham, 1646-1655, and of the North Church, Boston, 1655-1672."

Children;-

- | | |
|------------------------------|--|
| + i. Hannah, ² b. | ; m. Nathaniel Bacon. |
| ii. Samuel, b. | ; m. Thomasine Lumpkin. |
| + iii. John, b. | ; m. Hannah Reycraft or Leycraft. |
| iv. Nathaniel, b. | ; m. Hannah Prence. |
| v. Elizabeth, b. | ; m. Joseph Howes; at her house her father died. |

John² Mayo (John¹) born ab. 1630, perhaps in New England died in Eastham between 1702 and 1707. He married in Eastham 1 Jan. 1651 Hannah Reycroft or Leycroft, who survived him. He served in King Philip's War in 1675; was made a Freeman in 1655; and is said to have been the first representative from Harwich to the General Court.

There is no complete genealogy of the Mayo family in print. In the Genealogical Society there are several manuscript genealogies, but they do not agree in places.

There were a number of John Mayos about the same time and account of the county records of Barnstable having been burned it is difficult to identify the families by the lands they held.

John Mayo made his will in June 1702 and it was proved 4 Nov. 1706 by his widow Hannah. He does not mention all his children and grandchildren by name; he mentioned son Thomas, grandchild John Mayo that had lived with him; granddaughter Thankful May; granddaughter Mary Mayo, child of son Thomas to have the wine cup his father gave him; granddaughter Sarah Mayo, child of son Daniel to have a silver cup; to each of the other grandchildren to have 12 pence each; executors wife Hannah and son Daniel. His inventory amounted to £64-03-08, in personal estate.

Children:

- + i. John³, b. 15 Dec. 1652; m. Hannah Freeman.
- ii. William, b. 7 Oct. 1654.
- iii. James, b. 3 Oct. 1656.
- iv. Samuel, b. 2 Aug. 1658.
- v. Elisha, b. 7 Nov. 1661.
- vi. Daniel, b. 24 Jan. 1664.
- vii. Nathaniel, b. 2 Apr. 1667/
- viii. Thomas, b. 24 June 1670; d.y.
- ix. Thomas, b. 15 July 1672.

John³ Mayo, (John², John¹) born 15 Dec. 1652 died in Harwich 1 Feb. 1725/6. He married 14 Apr. 1681 Hannah Freeman daughter of John Freeman, born about 1665 and died after 1716.

John Mayo lived in Harwich and Brewster; the Index of Ancestors, 1922, of Society of Colonial Wars, page 322 says this John Mayo was deputy to the General Court six years. In the lists of deputies, in the Massachusetts Bay Colony records,

John Mayo was listed from Harwich, 1711-2, 1714 and 1721-2. The other years were not found, it may have meant six times not six years. The will of Major John Freeman mentions his son John Mayo and his daughter Hannah Mayo.

Children;

- i. Hannah, b. 8 Jan. 1682; m. Judah Hopkins,
- ii. Samuel, b. 16 July, 1684.
- + iii. John, b. ; m. Susanna Freeman.
- iv. Mercy, b. 23 Apr. 1688; m. Nathaniel Hopkins.
- v. Rebecca, b.
- vi. Mary, b. 24 Oct. 1694; m. Joseph Hopkins.
- vii. Joseph, b. 22 Dec. 1696; m. Abigail Myrick.

John⁴ Mayo (John³, John², John¹) born about 1686 removed to Mansfield, Conn. and died after 1741. He married 22 Oct. 1712 Susanna Freeman daughter of John and Sarah (Merrick) Freeman, born about 1696, the date of her death has not been found, her last child was recorded in Jan. 1729/30. He lived in Harwich, now Brewster, for a time but was living in Mansfield, Conn. about 1741 when on 25 Dec. 1741, in the Mansfield town records his ear mark was entered, and on 2 June 1743, his ear mark was taken over by John Hunt, showing that John Mayo was no longer an inhabitant.

The church records of Brewster state that John Mayo and wife removed to Mansfield, Connecticut about 1742.

The will of John Freeman of Harwich mentioned leaving twenty acres of land, by the long pond, to Susanna Mayo wife of John Mayo, in 1721. The marriage record of Susannah Mayo to Isaac Turner, in 1749, in the Mansfield records says she was daughter of John Mayo, he was the only John Mayo on the Mansfield records.

Few items of interest have been found relating to this John Mayo.

Children of John and Susanna Mayo;

- i. Rebecca,⁵ b. 10 Oct. 1713; prob. m. Joshua Sears and went to Middletown.
- + ii. Susanna, b. 13 Mar. 1715; m. Isaac Turner.
- iii. Samuel, b. 17 Mar. 1717/18.
- iv. John, b. 11 April, 1719.
- v. Mercy, b. 2 Mar. 1721/2.
- vi. Prince, b. 26 Oct. 1723; d. 12 Feb. 1726, drowned.
- vii. Benjamin, b. 23 Sept. 1725; m. Sarah Lustis.
- viii. Hannah, b. 11 Aug. 1727.
- ix. Mary, b. Jan. 1729/30.

(The above records have been taken from several manuscript genealogies deposited with the Genealogical Society, they differ in some generations, and some work in original records might reconcile the statements.)

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Russell

John Russell, a glazier by trade, widower, with two sons came to Cambridge, Mass. ^{on ship "Defiance"} in 1636. He was born about 1595 in England and died in Hadley, Mass. 2 May 1680 aged 85. The name of his first wife has not been found; he married for a second wife, Dorothy widow of Henry Smith of Wethersfield, Conn. and she died in Hadley in 1694.

He was made a Freeman in 1636, in 1645 was Town Clerk in Cambridge, and in 1648 one of Constables; in 1648 he removed to Wethersfield, Conn. After a residence in Wethersfield, he removed in 1659 to Hadley, Mass. In the list of those who intended to remove from Connecticut to Massachusetts 18 Apr. 1659, were both John Russell senior and John Russell junior. On 26 Mar. 1661 he took the Freeman's oath; and in May 1661 it was ordered that the new town be called Hadley and it was also ordered "yt Mr. John Russell, Sen. be clerke of the writs for Hadley". In the list of the forty-eight proprietors of Hadley, each of whom received six acres of land for a home lot, were the names of John Senior and John junior. His second wife Dorothy was widow of the Rev. Henry Smith of Wethersfield.

The children of John Russell by his first wife, born in England, were-

- + i. John, b. ab. 1626; m. Mary Talcott, Rebecca Newbury and Phebe (Gregson) Whiting.
- ii. Philip, b. ; m. Joane Smith, Elizabeth Terry and Mary Church.

John Russell (John) was born in England about 1626, came to New England with his father in 1636 and died in Hadley, Mass. 10 Dec. 1692. He married first, 28 Jan. 1649 Mary daughter of John and Dorothy (Mott) Talcott who died after 1655; married next, Rebecca daughter of Thomas Newbury, she died in Hadley 21 Nov. 1688 in the 57th year of her age; and his third wife, Phebe daughter of Thomas Gregson, widow of Rev. John Whiting died 19 Sept. 1730.

John Russell graduated at Harvard College in 1645 and resided with his father

in Cambridge for a few years and removed to Wethersfield about 1648, it may have been John junior who was the constable in Cambridge in 1648.

Rev. Henry Smith and wife were admitted to the church in Charlestown, Mass. in Dec. 1637, but soon removed to Wethersfield, Conn. His ministry there was not a happy one.

The second pastor of the Wethersfield church was Rev. John Russell; it does not appear what formal invitation the town had extended to any minister from 1648 to 1650, but Rev. John Russell was there as early as 1650 perhaps earlier as their pastor.

He soon attained a favorable standing among the clergy of the Connecticut Colony; and received from the General Court an important appointment for the adjustment of grave doctrinal points of discussion then agitating the Church.

The early part of his ministry seems to have passed quietly; but he and his church ultimately became involved in the so-called Hartford controversy, of which Cotton Mather pithily observed "what the precise nature of the controversy was, it was difficult even at the time to tell". This feud became so irreconcilable that at last Mr. Russell and the majority of his church together with similar malcontents from the Hartford and Windsor churches resolved to remove from the atmosphere of contention; and in 1659 laid the foundations of a new town and church at Hadley, Mass.

It was at his house in Hadley, that the regicide judges, Goffe and Whalley were so long concealed and were buried some years apart upon his ground and close to his dwelling. Generals Edward Whalley and William Goffe, who had been conspicuous in the revolutions in England, and had been instrumental in bringing a guilty King, Charles I, to the block, were long concealed by Mr. Russell. The Rev. John Russell feared not to do what he thought to be right, received them into his house in 1664 where they remained hidden from the world and even from the people of Hadley. Had their place of residence been discovered by their enemies, they and Mr. Russell and others would have been exposed to destruction. Many years later when excavation was being made for a railroad, their remains were found.

While he lived at Wethersfield he was ardent and resolute, and sometimes indiscreet and he had warm friends and powerful enemies.

At Hadley he appears to have been an active and faithful pastor; as a preacher little is known respecting him. His salary was paid in winter wheat at 3s 3d, peas at 2s 6d, Indian corn at 2s, and other things proportionately.

He served on a committee to superintend the management of the Hopkins Free School and did not always agree with other members of the committee. The Hopkins School was apparently the only public school in the old parish of Hadley for more than a century, except a school for boys and girls voted in 1760 for that year.

In the State Archives is a "List of the men slain in the county of Hampshire" in 1675, prepared and written by Rev. John Russell. He was active in the agitation which about 1667 was caused by the separation of Hatfield from Hadley and was the author of several petitions to the General Court.

He was one of a group who very early had a bolting mill at Hadley; much flour was packed in barrells and sent down the river.

May 1665 he was appointed to preach the election sermon at Boston, he took his text from Psalms cxxi;6. His son, Rev. Jonathan Russell, was author of the sermon "A Plea for the Righteousness of God",...."preached before His Excellency the Governor, the Honorable Council and the Representatives of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, on May 31, 1704, being the day of the Anniversary Election there, Boston; printed by Bartholomew Green, for Benjamin Eliot, at his Shop under the West End of the Town-House, 1704".

On an old grave stone in Hadley is the following, "Reverend Russell's remains, who first gathered & for 33 years faithfully governed the flock of Christ in Hadley, til the Chief Shepherd suddenly called him off to receive his reward in the 66th year of his age, Dec. 10 1692. Rebecca, made by God a meet help to Mr. John Russell, & fellow laborer in Christ's work; a wise, virtuous, pious mother in Israel lyes here in full assurance of a joyful resurrection. She died in the 57 year of her age November 21, 1688".

On 17 Jan. 1693 his son Rev. Jonathan Russell of Barnstable was appointed to administer his estate; the inventory and summary of the settlement is recorded in Boston in Suffolk county records.

After paying the debts, funeral charges and expense of tombstones ¹⁹⁰ for Russell and for a former wife, and delivering to the widow Phebe Russell, £100, most of which she brought with her, there remained for the two sons, Jonathan and Samuel £830 of which £305 was in real estate and subject to the widow's dower. In the inventory were three negroes, a man, woman and child, valued at £60.

Children of John Russell by first wife, born in Wethersfield;

i. John, bp. 23 Sept. 1650; d. 20 Jan. 1670.

ii. Jonathan, b. 18 Sept. 1655; m. Martha Moody.

By second wife Rebecca Newberry (Newbury);

iii. Samuel, b. 4 Nov. 1660; m. Abigail Whiting.

iv. Elizur, b. 8 Nov. 1663; living 1687.

v. Daniel, b. 8 Feb. 1666/7; d. 17 Dec. 1687.

In the 1927 Register of Massachusetts Colonial Dames, page 454 is Russell, Rev. John (1627-1692). Wethersfield, Conn., and Hadley, Mass. Harvard College, A.B. 1645, Minister at Wethersfield 1649-1660- Active in forwarding the interest of the Colony; Minister at Hadley, 1660-1692".

Jonathan Russell (John, John) was born in Wethersfield, Conn. 18 Sept. 1655 and died in Barnstable, Mass. 20 Feb. 1711 aged 56. He married before 1681 Martha Moody daughter of Rev. Joshua and Martha (Collins, Moody, born about 1660 and died in Barnstable 28 Sept. 1729. He graduated from Harvard College in 1675, A.B.

He probably lived in Hadley for a time, his first child Rebecca was born here, but he soon removed to Barnstable. The town of Barnstable offered him, on 3 Oct. 1681 £80 per annum, 40 in money and 40 in corn, or £70 in money. He evidently took the latter, for in 1683 he gave a receipt for £70 to the town.

- 101

In 1683 Rev. Jonathan Russell was admitted as a townsman, in Barnstable; in 1683 he was granted some land there; in 1688 he was granted a little island nearby; in 1692 he had more land laid out; in the records in 1693/4 he was given leave to build a fence; and there were several other unimportant items about him. On 19 Sept. 1700 the Rev. Jonathan Russell said that when he first settled there he was told that he should have his fire wood free while he was their minister but had not received it; so he asked for either that or some recompense. In 1701 he was moderator of the town meeting.

Rev. Jonathan Russell is an accepted ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames. In the 1927 Register of the Massachusetts Society, page 454 is -- "Russell, Rev. Jonathan, (1655-1711). Barnstable, Mass. Harvard College, A.B. 1675. Minister at Barnstable, 1683-1711; Preacher of the Election Sermon 1704

Children of Rev. Jonathan and Martha Russell, -

- i. Rebecca, b. Hadley, 7 July 1681; m. Ebenezer Allen.
- ii. Martha, b. Barnstable, 29 Aug. 1683; d.y.
- iii. John, b. 3 Nov. 1685.
- † iv. Abigail b. 2 Oct. 1687; m. Nathaniel Otis.
- v. Jonathan, b. 24 Feb. 1689.
- vi. Eleazer, b. 12 Apr. 1692.
- vii. Moody, b. 30 Aug. 1694; m. Dinah Sturgis.
- viii. Martha, b. 23 Jan. 1696/7; m. Thomas Sturgis.
- ix. Samuel, b. 1 May 1699.
- x. Joseph, b. 11 Oct. 1702.
- xi. Benjamin, b. 11 Oct. 1702 twin; d. 2 Feb. 1712.
- xii. Hannah, b. 12 Sept. 1711.

History Wethersfield, Conn., History Hadley, Mass. 11-275, etc., Manuscript records of Barnstable families, at N.E. Hist. & Gen. Society, 1-300 etc.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts.

The Russell Family of Ubbeston, Saxfield and Ipswich,
England from "Descendants of John Russell" by Gordon Russell.

Generation I.

Richard Russell of Ubbeston County Suffolk - Yeoman. His will was dated October 1452. His will was proven December 12, 1452. His wife Joan was co-executrix of her husband's will.

Generation II.

Wm. Russell of Saxfield, Yeoman, devisee under his father's will of lands in Ubbeston and Saxfield after his mother's death. Will proven October 14, 1521.

Generation III.

Wm. Russell of Ipswich. He dwelt in Ipswich - left his father's lands.

Generation IV.

Wm. Russell of Ipswich was baptized at St. Margaret's Church on March 17, 1537. He was many years Sergeant Mace for borough of Ipswich. He was a freeman October, 1574. He died before 1609. He married Frances Page on May 7, 1590 at St. Margaret's, Ipswich. She was buried at St. Margaret's Church March 20, 1624.

Generation V.

Wm. Russell married Ann Arnold on June 23, 1596 at Ipswich.

Generation VI.

John Russell of Ipswich was baptized April 1597. He came to Cambridge, Mass. on October, 1635 in Ship Defense with his sons. His wife died in England. He was made a freeman March 3, 1636. He was Surveyor of Arms, 1638 and was made a selectman, 1642 and 1643. He was Clerk of the Writs, 1645 and Constable, 1648. He removed to Wethersfield when his son who was a pastor was called to the Wethersfield Church.

Data secured by Mrs. John S. Loomis
from Newberry Library, Chicago, 1935.

Moody

Rev. Joshua Moody of Portsmouth and Boston was son of William Moody and wife Sarah who came from Ipswich, England.

In the list of passengers on the Mary and John which sailed 24 Mar. 1633/4 from Southampton were William Moody of Ipswich, Mrs. Sarah Moody and Joshua Moody. They arrived 22 May 1633/4 and settled first at Ipswich where in 1634 where he had a grant of land in 1635. William Moody soon removed to Newberry, where he held town office; on 6 May 1635 he was admitted a Freeman; he was a saddler and blacksmith, and Coffin's Newbury says he was the first person in New England who adopted the practise of showing oxen to enable them to walk on the ice.

In the printed records of the Essex County Probate records there are a few references to him; in 1661 he was one of the men to take an inventory of the estate of Thomas Seers of Newbury; in 1662 he witnessed the will of Henry Lunt; and in 1663 he witnessed the will of John Rolfe of Newbury. In the printed records of the Essex County Court-William Moody served on the grand jury in 1650, 1656, 1663 and 1668; in 1652 he was defendant in a suit; in 1671 in a list of church members in Newbury both William and Caleb Moody are recorded.

William Moody died in Newbury 25 Oct. 1673, he left no will but in September of 1673 he gave land and goods to his son Samuel. Sarah wife of William Moody died 13 Jan. 1672. A small manuscript genealogy of this Moody family gives few details, the children -

1. Samuel, b. about 1630; m. Mary Cutting.
- + ii. Joshua, b. about 1632; m. Martha Collins; (2) widow Ann Jacobs.
- iii. Caleb, b. about 1637; m. Sarah Pierce; (2) Judith Bradbury.

Joshua Moody² (William) was born in England about 1632 or 1633 and came to New England with his parents on the Mary and John, and died in Boston, while there on a visit 4 July 1697 and was buried in the tomb of Joseph Sewall, King's Chapel Burial Ground.

Joshua Moody married first about 1660 Martha daughter of Edward Collins¹⁰⁴ of Cambridge, she was born in Sept. 1639 and died before Aug. 1674; and he married second a widow Ann Jacobs of Ipswich who survived him.

He graduated from Harvard College in 1653 and went to Portsmouth to preach, although he was not ordained until 1671. In 1684 he had trouble with Lt. Gov. Cranfield; finding that a member of his congregation had lied he induced the person to confess. This implicated Gov. Cranfield in such a way that Rev. Moody refused to allow Cranfield to partake of the sacrament. In consequence Moody was arrested and confined in jail for 13 weeks, charged with "refusing to administer the sacraments according to the rites and ceremonies of the church of England" etc. He was set at liberty but told to preach no more on pain of further imprisonment. He accepted a call to the church in Boston where he continued to preach until 1692 then returned to Portsmouth.

In July 1684 President Rogers of Harvard College died and the position of President was offered to Rev. Joshua Moody but he declined, preferring his position as assistant minister in the First Church in Boston. In 1669 he raised subscriptions of £60 per annum for seven years for Harvard College.

During the witchcraft delusion he was strongly opposed to the whole affair. He wrote a great many sermons, over 4000, in the ninety-third volume of these at the Massachusetts Historical Society the last one is numbered number 4070; in 1685 and 1691 he published books.

In Essex County Probate records, printed, volume 3 page 7 is the will of Samuel Moody of Newbury, dated 22 Mar. 1674/5 in which Samuel mentioned his "Beloved brothers Joshua and Caleb Moodey", but no other brothers or sisters. At the time of the death of Rev. Joshua Moody, Dr. Cotton Mather preached his funeral sermon.

He left a will in which he said-"If I die in Portsmouth my body shall be laid in the burying-place there, under the great stone, by the side of the oak, where I buried my first wife and the deceased children I had by her; hereby strictly inhibiting those profuse expenses in mourning, or otherwise, so frequently wasted at funerals" to his children

he give the following charge.... "I do also lay the solemn injunctions of a tender and dying father upon all my children, that they love one another dearly, and that there be no difference between them about any thing I shall leave them. And in order to the preventing any difference, I advise them to meet as soon as they may after my decease, and discourse and share matters between them, while the remembrance of a dead father is fresh and warm upon their souls".....etc.

Joshua Moody is an accepted ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames, his service as printed in the 1927 Register of the Massachusetts Society page 430 is "Joshua Moody. Portsmouth, N.H. and Boston, Mass. Harvard College A.B. 1653. Minister at Portsmouth 1658-1684 and 1692-1697. Active in forwarding the interests of the Colony; Minister of the First Church, Boston, 1684-1692; Fellow of Harvard College 1657-1658".

Children of Joshua Moody, all probably by first wife;-

i. Martha³, b. ab. 1660; m. Rev. Jonathan Russell.

ii. Sarah, b. ab. 1662; m. Rev. John Pike of Dover, N.H.

iii. Samuel, b. ab. 1665; H. C. 1689, a minister; m. Esther Green.

iv. Hannah (not proved).

(The above items taken from a small manuscript genealogy of the Moody family, also a small printed genealogy printed 1847, town histories and vital records as stated.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Deacon Edward Collins, merchant, gentleman, was an early resident of Cambridge, where he was one of the proprietors as early as 1636. He was born in England about 1603 and died in Charlestown 9 Apr. 1689 aged about 86. The approximate date of his birth about 1603 is also estimated by a deposition he made in court 29 Apr. 1660 when he stated that he was then about 57 years old.

He married in England, Martha, whose family has not yet been found; she may have been the person referred to in Rev. John Pike's Journal, -under 22 Mar. 1699/0 "Grandmother Collins departed this life, being very aged, and many years shaken with the palsy, yet retained her understanding wonderful well". After the death of her husband the widow Martha deeded her mansion house in trust to William Stoughton for the family of her son John Collins in England, 12 Feb. 1691/2.

There is no complete genealogy of this family of Collins although he left eight children.

In 1636 Edward Collins became a member of the military company of Cambridge which afterward became the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. The History of Cambridge says he had been assistant to Rev. Thomas Shepard in England. In 1638 he became one of the deacons of the First Church of Cambridge. On 13 May 1640 he was made a Freeman. In 1643, he and his children were legatees in the will of Daniel Collins in England. On 24 Nov. 1646 he was made attorney for Mrs. Elizabeth Poole of Westminster, England. On 12 Oct. 1647 he had a tripartite agreement with Richard Glover and Rebecca his wife, and Thomas Andrewes and Damaris his wife of London; and they sent 300 li worth of cattle for the Craddock farm at Medford, Mass.; Thomas Bridges and Edward Jackson of Cambridge and Thomas Pierce and Edward Converse of Charlestown were appointed appraisers.

In 1654 he was elected deputy to the General Court which office he held to 1661; this makes him an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames, see the Register for 1927 of the Mass. Society of Colonial Dames, page 369.

Pope's Pioneers of Mass. says Edward Collins was brought up by godly parents

his "father died and he was placed in a gentleman's house. Afterward he spent a year with old Mr. Rogers of Wethersfield. Was apprenticed in a worthy family. Later he went to Dedham, Eng? "His wife related that her father was careful in catechising her; at 19 she "began to seek the Lord for herself". She came to New England with her husband and child.

He resided in Cambridge, Medford and Charlestown Mass. In referring to his death, Cotton Mather in his Magnalia said-"the good old man, the deacon of the church at Cambridge who is gone to heaven; but before he went thither, had the satisfaction to see several most worthy sons become very famous persons in their generation".

The records of the Cambridge church began in 1658 and referring to Edward Collins in the original record it says in a list of early members, 1658-"Mr. Edward Collins Deacon of this church and Martha his wife both in f.c. (full communion)

Their children

Daniel now living at Konningberg in Prussia about 9 yeares old when His parents Joyned here.

John, admitted into full Communion before he went from hence being now minister of Gods word at Edenburgh in Scotland.

Samuel now also living in Scotland.

The wife of Samuel Collins admitted into full communion May 31, 1661. Their child Edward Collins baptized June 1664.

Martha)	
)	
Nathaniel)	
)	borne and baptized here
Abigail)	
)	
Edward)	

The next family was "Mr. John Whyting now preacher of ye word at Salem; & Sybill his wife (daughter to ye forementioned Edward Collins) both admitted to full communion here. Both dismissed to the Church of Christ at Hartford? They had a son William baptized "February 19, 1659".

The children of Edward and Martha Collins as far as known were-

- i. Daniel, b. about 1649, aged 9 in 1658; in Prussia 1658.
- ii. John, "minister of God's word at Edinburgh" 1658.
- iii. Samuel, living in Scotland 1658; m. Mary Marvin; later of
Middletown.
- iv. Sybil, wife of Rev. Edward Whiting before 1658; (2) Rev. John
Russell.
- + v. Martha, b. Cambridge Sept. 1639; m. Rev. Joshua Moody.
- vi. Nathaniel, b. 7 Mar. 1641/2; d. Middletown, Conn.
- vii. Abigail, b. 20 Sept. 1644; m. John Willett.
- viii. Edward, living 1663.

(The above items taken from History of Cambridge, Pope's Pioneers of
Mass. and Register of Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames.)

(Signed) Susan C Tufts

English History of Deacon Edward Collins of Boston

From entries found in the registers of Bramford, co. Suffolk Eng., from two short pedigrees published in "The Visitation of London" 1633-4, from the abstract of the will of Daniel Collins of London and from New England records, the following brief genealogy of the earliest known generations of the family has been compiled.

1. John Collins, who was buried at Bramford Co. Suffolk

14 Sept. 1594, whose wife's name is unknown, was probably the father of the following.

2 i. John II Abigail III Elizabeth

2. John Collins (? John) of Bramford, co. Suffolk for a while perhaps, of Bramtree, co. Essex, and also of London, salter, born probably about 1550, died before 20 Nov. 1639 and was buried at Bramford. He married first Abigail Rose; secondly _____ Dagger; thirdly at Bramford 29 May 1599, Magdalen Trelhern.

Children by first wife:

I Katherine II Rev. Samuel III Daniel

Child by second wife: IV Abigail

Children by third wife:

V Mandlene bapt. 27 Mar 1600

VI Edward bapt. 25 Mar 1603

VII Phebe bapt. 3 Mar. 1604/5

Condensed from New England Historical and Genealogical Register

Jan. 1935 Pages 76 - 79

Thompson. (see pages 212 and 221)

Samuel ~~Freeman~~ Thompson married in Mansfield, Connecticut, in April, 1754 Abigail Eldridge, born 27 Oct. 1735, daughter of Jesse Eldridge and wife Abigail (Smith). They had ten children recorded in Mansfield.

1. Samuel², b. 3 Aug. 1755.
- ii. Joseph, b. 5 May 1757.
- + iii. Abigail, b. 27 Oct. 1758.
- iv. Eunice, b. 28 Sept. 1760.
- v. Asa, b. 6 May 1763.
- vi. Jerusha, b. 3 Jan. 1765.
- vii. Gurdon, b. 22 Feb. 1767.
- viii. Elijah, b. 17 Dec. 1768.
- ix. Jesse, b. 28 Feb. 1771.
- x. Horatio, b. 10 Nov. 1777.

None of these children apparently died in Mansfield; it is probable that the Jesse who married Polly Parker in 1793 was their son; also Joseph who married Jemima Fletcher in 1778 was their son; also the Asa who married in 1786 Elizabeth Taylor was their son. No death record has been found for Samuel or his wife Abigail (Eldridge) Thompson.

In the 1790 census, there were in Mansfield, Jared Thompson, 5-0-2; Joseph Thompson, 1-1-6; Isaac Thompson, 4-1-4; Samuel Thompson, 3-2-4; and Samuel Thompson Jr. 1-1-1. These were all the heads of family of the name in Mansfield in 1790.

The church records of Mansfield were searched but no help on Samuel senior. There were quite a number of Samuel Thompsons in other towns in 1790.

In the records of the War of the Revolution, from Mansfield, Capt. Samuel Thompson served 3 days on the Lexington Alarm, April 1775. The only pension record for a Samuel was for a private, who was aged 89 in 1818 and living in 1823. Others of the name served in other localities.

Twenty-seven Thompson genealogies have been searched with no help.

201

In the records of the town of Mansfield, there were a few references to Samuel Thompson. The Proprietors records, 1702, 1730 had no index, and anyway were too early to have any record of this Thompson. In the town meeting records, 1710-1803, 1 Thompson reference, no help.

In the probate records at Windham was an estate of Samuel Thompson, 2 Apr. 1793, in which were mentioned widow Hannah (must have been a second wife) son Samuel; son Joseph; daughter Abigail to have 1/10; daughter Eunice, same; son Asa the same; son Gurdon land at Ashford; daughter Jerusha; son Elijah; son Jesse; and son, youngest son, Horatio; proved 17 June 1793. The inventory of the estate of Samuel Thompson, Esq., of Mansfield, included his sword, flint lock etc., Latin book, silver spoons, shoemaker's bench and tools, etc., \$1303-2-2; this also included a loan to Elijah Freeman, a note of Joseph Thompson, 178 acres of his farm, 90 acres of son Asa's farm, the Ashford farm, etc. This, by the list of children seems to be the Samuel who had a wife Abigail Eldridge; in Sept. 1794 Frederic and Abigail Freeman give a receipt.

There were no early births on the name recorded in Mansfield.

In the state of Connecticut, all deeds are recorded by the town clerk in town where the land was. The earliest deed in Mansfield in name of Samuel Thompson was in 1761 when he bought a farm and dwelling house; there are other lots of land bought, but he was always called of Mansfield. He apparently came there alone or perhaps some of the earlier residents of the name will prove to be his father or, some relative.

There were two other men named Thompson, who had land earlier than Samuel; in 1759 Jared Thompson of Willington bought 18 acres in Mansfield, the witnesses were Samuel and Isaac Thompson; Jared sells this land, in 1759 and Samuel and Bridget Thompson were witnesses. There was one deed in 1754 of a Nathan Thompson.

Mansfield was set off from Windham, and in the Windham deeds Isaac Thomp-

son of Westerly, R.I. bought 100 acres of land in Windham in 1708, and he sells the 100 acres in 1718. This group should be studied.

In the Windham probate there was reference to a family of the name in Coventry, Conn., a John left will 1763 (a Nathan of Coventry bought land 1754 in Mansfield); and in 1732, Benoni Thompson son of Peter Thompson of "Renton", Mass., perhaps Wrentham, had a guardian, Joseph Lawrence of Plainfield.

The above notes were taken while searching the Mansfield and Windham records, but the Thompson line is not yet proved.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

THOMPSON

John Thompson, a gunsmith, was in Stamford, Conn., prior to 7 May 1667, when he sold property there and settled in Oyster Bay, Long Island, where he served the town as blacksmith. He had some disagreements with the townspeople, and in 1671 the town canceled its contract with him. The following year, the town of Brookhaven on Long Island accepted him as the town smith and granted him land.

In Brookhaven he seems to have given satisfaction, and he remained there until his death. He was chosen as Constable in 1684, and as Commissioner (Selectman) in 1686. He acquired additional land, and engaged in other enterprises, such as searching for sea coal mines. He was often called "Mr." in the records, a token of respect at that period, indicating a superior social status.

The name of his wife was Mary. She joined him, 9 Dec. 1680, in conveying his home lot to his eldest son, William Thompson. Mary was living 10 Oct. 1685, when she witnessed a deed with her husband; but presumably died before 16 June 1691, on which date John Thompson alone conveyed to his son Samuel.

The account of John Thompson and his family which appears in successive editions of Thompson's "History of Long Island" is widely at variance with the facts found in the contemporary records, which have been set forth at length by the present writer in "The American Genealogist," vol. 13, pp. 221-229, on which the present account is based.

In the early generations, the surname was spelled indiscriminately Thompson, Thomson, and Tomson. The dearth of vital statistics

and church records makes it impossible to present a full account of the children of John Thompson. There is record proof for only two sons, William and Samuel, but there can be no reasonable doubt that a third son was Isaac, who with William settled in Stonington, Conn. An Anthony Thompson appears on a Brookhaven rate list in 1683, and may have been another son, but more probably a nephew, and he may not have been related at all. In 1690 a John Thompson, Jr., is mentioned in the Brookhaven records, perhaps another son.

We have been unable to ascertain when John Thompson died, except that it was after 16 June 1691.

Children (probably an incomplete record):

i. William, b. about 1663.

ii. Samuel, b. (perhaps 4 Mar. 1668/9, but impossible of verification), remained in Brookhaven and d. there 1 July 1749 in his 81st year (gravestone); m. (by family tradition) Hannah (Brewster) Muncey, widow of John Muncey and daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Brewster. The early Long Island historian, Benjamin F. Thompson, was of this family.

iii. Isaac, b. (probably after 1670); settled in Stonington, Conn.; m. Mary Holmes of Westerly, R. I., and later removed to Westerly.

William Thompson (John), born about 1663, died at Stonington, Conn., 1 June 1705; married at Stonington, 7 Dec. 1692, Bridget Chesebrough, born at Stonington, 25 Mar. 1669, died 28 Nov. 1720, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Denison) Chesebrough. She married second, 7 Dec. 1709, Joseph Minor. (Stonington Vital Records, vol. 2, p. 19; vol. 1, p. 133. A. C. Wildey: "Genealogy of the Descendants of William Chesebrough," pp. 18, 302, 303, 512. Lilliam L. M. Selleck: "One Branch of the Miner Family," p. 7.)

As already stated, William Thompson received a deed from his father, John Thompson, of land in Brookhaven on 9 Dec. 1680. On 28 Aug. 1699, William Thompson of Stonington, blacksmith, sold this home lot to Richard Floyd, together with all accommodations of upland and meadow "which formerly did belong to my father John Thompson deceased" (Liber A, p. 92, Suffolk County Clerk's Office, Riverhead, L. I.).

This proves the identity of William Thompson at Stonington. He died at any early age. His gravestone, still standing, gives a slightly different date of death if correctly read: "Here lieth ye body of Mr. William Thompson, who departed this life, June the 13th, 1705, being in the 42nd year of his age." (G. D. Wheeler: "Old Homes in Stonington," p. 240.)

On 10 June 1712, Bridget Minor of Stonington gave bond as administratrix on the estate of "W^m Tomson late of Stonington Deceased her first husband," her sureties being Nathaniel Chesebrough, Esq., and Samuel Prenttes. His inventory, taken 16 Nov. 1705, and sworn to by Mrs. Bridget Minor on 10 June 1712, amounted to £303.09.00; an appended note states that he died "leaving A Widdow & four children." There is also an account of goods be-

longing to the estate "in possession of mr Joseph minor at the time of his deceas," brought in by his wife Bridget. (New London Probate Records, File 5270.)

Children:

- i. William, b. 23 July 1695; m. 25 Apr. 1721, Katharine Richardson; had nine children recorded at Stonington.
- ii. Nathaniel, b. 3 Dec. 1697; d. young.
- iii. John, b. 8 Oct. 1699; m. 4 Dec. 1721, Jerusha Palmer; had seven children recorded at Stonington, later removed to Coventry, Conn.
- +iv. Samuel, b. 27 Oct. 1701.
- v. Jedidiah, b. 10 July 1704; d. at Stonington, 25 Sept. 1736 ae. 32 (gravestone); m. 15 Nov. 1729, Thankful Hinkley; had three children; his wife m. (2) 1 Jan. 1738/9, Joseph Chesebrough.

Samuel Thompson (William, John), born at Stonington, Conn., 27 Oct. 1701, died at Willington, Conn., about 13 July 1771; married: Thankful -----, born about 1714, died after 20 Oct. 1802.

The history of Samuel Thompson is obscure because he kept himself and his family so consistently out of the records. His marriage and the births of his children are not in the vital records. The church records of Stonington, Coventry and Willington, the towns where he resided, have been consulted without result. No will or probate of his estate have been found. Except for land records, we should know nothing about him and his family. Fortunately, they prove that he was father of our Samuel Thompson of Mansfield, Conn., but it is impossible to give a complete record

of the children.

Our problem was complicated by the fact that this Samuel had a first cousin of the same name, son of his uncle Isaac, who was born 29 July 1700, raising the question as to which cousin was Samuel of Willington. However, a deed was found in Stonington (vol. 5, p. 159) in 1740 to Isaac Thompson, Jr., from his brothers and sisters, in which no Samuel joined, from which it is inferred that Isaac Thompson's son Samuel died young. There is also more positive evidence of the identity of our Samuel.

On 31 Oct. 1734, John Thompson of Stonington, Conn., bought land in Coventry, Conn. (Coventry Land Records, vol. 2, p. 439), and settled there. John was the next older brother of Samuel Thompson, and his family remained in Coventry. Samuel followed him there a few years later. On 8 June 1744, Joseph Frink of Coventry, for £1152 "Old Tenor," sold to Samuel Thompson of Stonington, 86 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres in Coventry, and John Thompson was one of the witnesses to the deed (vol. 3, p. 368). He lived in Coventry until 1749. On 8 Feb. 1748/9, Samuel Thompson of Coventry sold to Samuel and Henry Steward of Lyme, Conn., the tract he had purchased from Frink (vol. 3, p. 574). He bought another tract of 86 acres from Christopher West, 25 Dec. 1751, and sold it 21 Apr. 1752, in both these deeds being called of Willington (vol. 4, pp. 59, 79).

Samuel Thompson of Coventry, on 5 July 1749, purchased from Sarah Martyn of Boston, Gentlewoman, for £1100 "Old Tenor," 100 acres in Willington with a dwelling house, barn and orchard (vol. C, p. 100). The land was five rods north of a cedar swamp, which was just north of the Mansfield town line, and about two miles

from Willimantic River. He bought more land in Willington, 19 Apr. 1753, being then described as of Willington, and one of the witnesses to this deed was Samuel Thompson, Jr. (vol. C, p. 269). On 20 May 1754, he executed a bond to Sarah Martyn of Boston, widow, pledging the land he had bought from her, and his wife Thankful also signed to relinquish her dower right (vol. C, p. 285).

He next bought, 28 Mar. 1754, two pieces of land adjacent to his farm, this deed being witnessed by Samuel Thompson, Jr., and Jared Thompson (vol. C, p. 288).

On 27 May 1754, Samuel Thompson of Willington, for £400, conveyed 53 acres to Samuel Thompson, Jr., of Willington; and on 12 May 1760, Samuel Thompson of Mansfield deeded back the same 53 acres to Samuel Thompson of Willington (vol. C, p. 294; vol. D, p. 276). It will be observed that our Samuel of Mansfield married a month before receiving the land from his father, and although not described as "son" in the deed, that relationship is certain. Absolute proof appears later in the deed in which Samuel Thompson of Mansfield joins with other heirs of Samuel Thompson of Willington in conveying land in connection with the support of his mother Thankful Thompson. It will be observed also, that Samuel Thompson, Jr., spent his early married years in Willington—he did not buy land in Mansfield until 1761—despite the fact that his marriage and the births of all his children were later recorded in Mansfield.

Samuel Thompson of Willington, for £24, sold 31 acres to Jesse Waldo of Mansfield, 7 Dec. 1767, the deed being witnessed by Jonathan Thompson and Priscilla Thompson (vol. D, p. 357); Waldo was his son-in-law, though the relationship was not specified.

On 4 Jan. 1792, Jesse Waldo of Mansfield sold to Justus Thompson of Willington, 6 acres, 5 rods west of the southwest corner of the farm of land that Samuel Thompson deceased bought of Sarah Martin of Boston deceased (vol. F, p. 231).

Samuel Thompson, Sr., has no conveyances after 7 Dec. 1767, and it is inferred from a certificate recorded by his widow that he died on or about 13 July 1771. This certificate is so unusual that we present it here almost verbatim. "This certifies that I Thankfull Thompson widow and relict of M^r Samuel Thompson deceased of Willington did 13 July 1771 enter into possession of a certain farm in Willington with 100 acres and buildings thereon which is the same which my s^d Deceased Husband formerly owned, ye southeast corner beginning at a stake about 5 rods from ye cedar swamp north of said swamp which swamp is northward of Mansfield line and about 2 miles east of Willimantuck River (etc.) which possession I held without interruption more than 15 years next after and still have and do continue to hold excepting a late interruption by my son Jonathan Thompson which was forcible and unlawful in him and have ever held it to be my claim I still hold to the premises. (Signed) Thankfull Thompson. Joseph Rider, Selectman, and Seth Crocker, Justice of the Peace, certified the facts, 8 May 1788 (vol. F, p. 432).

From this it appears that no probate was taken out on Samuel Thompson's estate, and that his widow simply retained possession of the home farm until Jonathan, one of the children, attempted to assert an interest, and then she placed on record this certificate, claiming ownership by "adverse possession." It may well be that the children, or most of them, had privately agreed to let their mother remain in possession for life.

The son Isaac later lived with Thankful and cared for her, and eventually the other heirs conveyed their interest in two pieces of land to Isaac in return for his bond to support Thankful. This deed, dated 20 Oct. 1802, was carelessly drawn, for two heirs signed who were not named in the body of the deed, and some of those named failed to sign (vol. J, p. 462). Those named in the deed were Jesse Waldo and Bridget his wife, Jared Thompson, Thankful Thompson, and Samuel Thompson, all of Mansfield, Joseph Herrick and "Parcellia" his wife, and Justus Thompson, all of Coventry, and Jonathan Thompson of Willington, and in addition Edward and Jerusha Waldo signed. They conveyed to Isaac Thompson of Mansfield, in consideration of his bond for \$300 "for the well & faithful support of our Mother & Grandmother Mrs. Thankful Thompson during her natural life," two tracts of land, one of which was described as lying southerly of Jonathan Thompson's dwelling house and "is the lot that M^r Samuel Thompson of Willington deceased bought of Samuel Humphrey," both pieces reputed to be the property of aforesaid Samuel Thompson dec'd at the time of his death.

All those named in the deed can be identified as children of Samuel Thompson except Justus Thompson and the younger Thankful Thompson, and one of these must have been a grandchild to answer the terms of the deed in which the grantors call Mrs. Thankful Thompson "our Mother & Grandmother." From the records cited, and other sources, we can draw up an almost complete list of the children.

Children:

+1. Samuel, b. abt. 1733.

11. Jared, b. abt. 1734-5; witnessed a deed in 1754.

iii. Bridget, b. abt. 1736; d. 21 Jan. 1805 in 69th yr.;

m. 2 Apr. 1760, Jesse Waldo.

iv. Isaac.

v. Jonathan.

vi. Jerusha, b. abt. 1743; d. at East Randolph, Vt., 25

Dec. 1821; m. 17 Nov. 1763, Edward Waldo.

vii. Thankful (perhaps a granddaughter instead of a daughter).

viii. Justus (perhaps a grandson instead of a son).

ix. Priscilla, b. abt. 1750; witnessed a deed in 1767; m.

Joseph Herrick; probably the "wife of Joseph Herrick"

who d. at Coventry, Conn., 9 Nov. 1807 ae. 50.

Donald Lines Jacobus original carbon

Samuel Thompson (Samuel, William, John), born (presumably at Stonington, Conn.), about 1733, died at Mansfield, Conn., (before 4 Feb.) 1793; married first (doubtless at Willington, but recorded in Mansfield, Conn.), in April 1754, Abigail Eldridge, born 27 Oct. 1735, died at Mansfield, Conn., 17 Aug. 1786 (grave-stone), daughter of Jesse and Abigail (Smith) Eldridge; married second, Hannah -----.

He received land in Willington, Conn., by deed from his father, 27 May 1754, shortly after he married, and undoubtedly lived there until 1761, when he first bought land in Mansfield. His marriage and the birth entries of all his children were later entered in the Mansfield records after he became a resident there.

It is of interest to note that Samuel's son Asa named a son Denison; and that his cousin Nathan Thompson (son of his uncle John in Coventry) named a son Chesebrough, thus honoring these ancestral names and giving additional confirmation of the line of ancestry as we have traced it.

Samuel Thompson was appointed Lieutenant of the 10th company in the 5th regiment in Conn. Colony, October 1770, under Capt. Amariah Williams, and with Richard Fletcher as Ensign. He was appointed Captain of the 19th company in the 5th regiment, October 1774, with Richard Fletcher as his Lieutenant, and Joseph Hovey, Jr., as Ensign. [Conn. Colonial Records, vol. 13, p. 377; vol. 14, p. 337.] That these appointments pertain to Capt. Samuel Thompson of Mansfield is proved by the Lexington Alarm List, below, in which the same officers appear.

Among the militia responding to the Lexington Alarm in April 1775, from the Town of Mansfield we find Capt. Samuel Thompson and Lieut. Richard Fletcher, each in service three days. [Connecticut Men in the Revolution, p. 16.]

His commission as Captain prior to April 1775 makes Samuel Thompson a qualifying ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames, while the response of the company under his command to the first Alarm of the Revolutionary War makes him also a qualifying ancestor for Revolutionary societies.

Administration on the estate of Samuel Thompson of Mansfield was granted, 4 Feb. 1793, to Samuel Thompson, with Asa Thompson as surety. The inventory, totaling £1303.2.2, included a farm of 52 acres in Ashford (£104), "the Farm on which the Deceased Dwelt" (£623), and a farm of 90 acres "on which Ass son to the Deceased now Lives" (£180). Items of interest were his sword and flint lock, a Latin book, shoemaker's bench and tools, a beaver hat, a felt hat, a "Bottle green Straight Bored Coat," a bottle-green vest, and a pair of bottle-green breeches, not to mention a vest with silver buttons. The heirs named were the widow Hannah and all ten children. In Sept. 1794, Frederic and Abigail Freeman gave a receipt. [Probate Records at Windham; also, Windham District, File 3731, at the State Library.]

Children, all by first wife, recorded at Mansfield, Conn.:

- i. Samuel, b. 3 Aug. 1755.
- ii. Joseph, b. 6 May 1757; m. 6 Aug. 1778, Jemima Fletcher.
- +iii. Abigail, b. 27 Oct. 1758; m. Frederick Freeman.
- iv. Eunice, b. 28 Sept. 1760.
- v. Asa, b. 6 May 1763; m. 12 Oct. 1786, Elizabeth Taylor.

- vi. Jerusha, b. 3 Jan. 1765.
- vii. Gurdon, b. 22 Feb. 1767.
- viii. Elijah, b. 17 Dec. 1768.
- ix. Jesse, b. 28 Feb. 1771; m. 31 Dec. 1793, Polly Parker.
- x. Horatio, b. 10 Nov. 1777.

(signed) The sketch of Capt. Daniel Thompson is based partly on Mrs. Tuft's sketch

*Donald Lines Jacobus
by Anna Mohr*

William Chesebrough, born in England, about 1594, died at Stonington, Conn., 9 June 1667; married at St. Botolph's Church, Boston, co. Lincoln, England, by license 15 Dec. 1620, Anne Stevenson, born about 1598, died at Stonington, Conn., 24 Aug. 1673, daughter of Peter Stevenson.

The family came to New England with Winthrop's fleet in 1630. A Sarah Chesebrough, the seventy-eighth on the roll of the First Church at Boston, Mass., was perhaps mother of William. He went with the first settlers to Braintree, Mass., about 1638, and was Commissioner there. In 1644 he went with others to Seekonk (Rehoboth) in Plymouth County, and from there in 1649 to Pequot (New London). He was a leader in 1658 in the settlement of Stonington, Conn. Here he was Selectman for many years.

He served as Deputy from New London to the Conn. General Court, May and Sept. 1653, Sept. 1654, May 1655, and Feb. 1657; and from Stonington, Oct. 1664. He was Commissioner [Justice] for Stonington, 1664; and was appointed Indian Overseer, May 1666. [Conn. Colonial Records, vol. 1, pp. 240, 246,²⁶⁴/274, 288, 432, 435; vol. 2, p. 39.]

Children, first eight born at Boston, England, three at Boston, Mass., youngest at Braintree, Mass.:

- i. Mary, bapt. 2 May 1622; bur. 9 June 1622.
- ii. Martha, bapt. 9 Sept. 1624; bur. 26 Sept. 1624.
- iii. David, bapt. 9 Sept. 1624; bur. 23 Oct. 1624.
- iv. Jonathan, bapt. 9 Sept. 1624; d. young.
- v. Samuel, bapt. 1 Apr. 1627; bur. at Stonington, Conn., 31 July 1673; m. 30 Nov. 1655, Abigail ----- She m. (2) 15 June 1675, Joshua Holmes; and (3) 4 July 1698, Capt. James Ayer.

- vi. Andronicus, bapt. 6 Feb. 1629; bur. 8 Feb. 1629.
- vii. Junia, bapt. 6 Feb. 1629; bur. (stillborn) 6 Feb. 1629.
- +viii. Nathaniel, bapt. 25 Jan. 1630.
- ix. John, bapt. 2 Sept. 1632; d. young.
- x. Jabez, bapt. 3 May 1635; d. young.
- xi. Elisha, bapt. 4 June 1637; d. at Stonington, 1 Sept. 1670;
m. at Stonington, 20 Apr. 1665, Rebecca Palmer.
- xii. Joseph, b. 18 July 1640; d. young.

Nathaniel Chesebrough, baptised at Boston, co. Lincoln, England, 25 Jan. 1630, died at Stonington, Conn., 22 Nov. 1678; married in 1659, Hannah Denison, baptised at Roxbury, Mass., 21 May 1643, daughter of Capt. George and Bridget (Tompson) Denison. She married second, 15 July 1680, Capt. Joseph Saxton, who died 18 July 1715.

He was one of the first nine members of the First Church of Stonington. He was made freeman in 1666. In 1675 he was Selectman.

Children, born at Stonington, Conn.:

- i. Anna, b. 12 Oct. 1660; d. 24 Feb. 1750/1; m. in 1685,
Samuel Richardson.
- ii. Sarah, b. 30 Jan. 1662/3; d. 9 Sept. 1729; m. 4 Jan.
1687/8, Lieut. William Gallup.
- iii. Nathaniel, b. 10 Apr. 1666; d. 8 Apr. 1732; m. 13 Jan.
1691/2, Sarah Stanton.
- +iv. Bridget, b. 25 Mar. 1669; d. 28 Nov. 1720; m. (1) 7 Dec.
1692, William Thompson; m. (2) 7 Dec. 1709, Joseph Minor.
See Thompson Family.

- v. Hannah, b. in 1671; m. 25 Nov. 1700, Joseph Prentice.
- vi. Samuel, b. 14 Feb. 1673/4; d. 19 Jan. 1735/6; m. at
Duxbury, Mass., 4 Jan. 1699/1700, Priscilla Alden,
granddaughter of John and Priscilla Alden.
- vii. Margaret, bapt. 15 Apr. 1677; m. 18 Jan. 1696/7, Joseph
Stanton.
- viii. Mary, bapt. 30 June 1678; d. 21 Dec. 1678.

References

- Anna Chesebrough Wildey: Genealogy of the Descendants of William
Chesebrough (1903), pp. 7-15, 17, 18, 302-304, 475.
- Stonington Vital Records (Barbour Collection, Conn. State Library).
- R. A. Wheeler: History of the First Congregational Church,
Stonington (1875), pp. 187, 195.

Donald Linn Jacobs
by Anna Mohr

DENISON

215 D

John Denyson, living at Bishop's Stortford, co. Herts, England, at least as early as 1567, died of the plague and was buried there 4 Dec. 1582; married Agnes ----- . She married second, at Stortford, 1 May 1584, John Gase of Stortford, a tanner, who died in 1602.

The family has not yet been traced in England back of John Denyson.

Children, baptised at Bishop's Stortford:

- i. Lucy, bapt. 3 Aug. 1567; bur. 9 Dec. 1582.
- +ii. William, bapt. 3 Feb. 1571.
- iii. Edward, bapt. 6 Apr. 1575; went to Ireland in 1631 and d. there. His son John was Major of a Regiment, and deputy-governor of Cork.
- iv. Mary, bapt. 28 Apr. 1577.
- v. Elizabeth, bapt. 23 Aug. 1579.
- vi. George, bapt. 17 Mar. 1582; bur. at Stortford, 20 Aug. 1642; m. Constance Glascock. His son George was living in Stortford as late as 1672.

William Denison (John), baptised at Bishop's Stortford, co. Herts, England, 3 Feb. 1572, died at Roxbury, Mass., 25 Jan. 1653/4; married at Stortford, 7 Nov. 1603, Margaret (Chandler) Monck, who died at Roxbury, 3 Feb. 1645/6.

The family, except the eldest son, already settled in the ministry in England, came to New England in 1631 and settled in Roxbury, Mass. The first minister at Roxbury, Rev. John Eliot,

known as "Apostle to the Indians," in his record of church members wrote: "William Dennison, he brought 3 children to N. E. all sons: Daniel, Edward, & George." Also, "Margret Dennison, the wife of William Dennison, It pleased God to work vpon her heart & change it in her ancient years, after she came to this Land; & joyned to the church in the yeare 1632."

His son, Major-General Daniel Denison, left an autobiography written in 1672 and addressed to his grandchildren, but not published until 1892. He stated that "my Dear father" was named William, and that the name of "my dear Mother" was Chandler. Since she was called Margaret Monck in the parish register at marriage, we take it that she was a young widow, and born a Chandler.

Gen. Denison also wrote that, after the death of his brother William in Holland,— "We were now but four Brothers left (viz.) John, Daniel, Edward and George. John and myself were bred schollars at Cambridge, where I continued till after I had taken my first Degree, my father though very well seated in Stratford [should be Stortford], hearing of the then famous transplantation to New England, unsettled himself and recalling me from Cambridge removed himself and family in the year 1631 to New England, and brought over with him myself being about 19 years of age, and my two younger Brothers, Edward, and George, leaving my eldest Brother John behind him in England, Married with a good portion, who was a minister, and lived about Pelham or in Hartford shier, not far from Stratford [Stortford] where we were born.

"My father brought with him into New England a very good Estate and settled himself at Roxbury, and there lived (though somewhat weakning his Estate) till the year 1653 in January when

he died, having buried my Mother about Eight years before."

William Denison was made a freeman, 3 July 1632. He was chosen Constable of Roxbury, 4 Mar. 1633/4, and served as Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, March 1634/5. [Shurtleff's Records of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, vol. 1, pp. 112, 135, 367.]

Children, baptised at Bishop's Stortford:

- i. John, bapt. 7 Apr. 1605; M. A., 1627, Queen's College, Cambridge University, England; vicar at Standon, Hertfordshire.
- ii. William, bapt. 5 Oct. 1606; d. in Holland in 1624. His brother wrote that he went "a Souldier into Holland, in the year 1624 at the famous Siege of Breda when it was taken by Spinola and Count Mansfield had an army out of England, to have raised the seige, but the army miscarried and my Brother William was never heard of since."
- iii. George, bapt. 18 Oct. 1609; bur. 18 June 1614.
- iv. Daniel, bapt. 18 Oct. 1612; d. at Ipswich, Mass., 20 Sept. 1682; m. 18 Oct. 1632, Patience Dudley, who d. 8 Feb. 1689/90, dau. of Governor Thomas Dudley. He was educated at King's College and Emmanuel, Cambridge University, England, receiving the degree of B. A. in 1629/30. He lived in Cambridge, Mass., from 1632 to 1635, thereafter in Ipswich. He was a great landowner; Town Clerk and local magistrate; Deputy to the General Court at several sessions, and thrice Speaker of the House; Commissioner of the United Colonies, 1655-1663; and Assistant of the Colony, from 1653 until his death in 1682, and as such,

Overseer of Harvard College. In military affairs he rose from Captain of the Train Band to Major of the Essex County Regiment, and Major-General of the Colony forces. His daughter Elizabeth married Rev. John Rogers, President of Harvard College; and their daughter Margaret Rogers became wife of President Leverett.

v. Sarah, bapt. 8 Oct. 1615; bur. 13 Oct. 1615.

vi. Edward, bapt. 3 Nov. 1616; d. at Roxbury, Mass., 28 Apr. 1668; m. Elizabeth Weld.

+vii. George, bapt. 10 Dec. 1620.

George Dension (William, John), baptised at Bishop's Stortford, co. Herts, England, 10 Dec. 1620, died at Hartford, Conn., 23 Oct. 1694; married first, in 1640, Bridget Tompson, baptised at Preston Capes, co. Northants, England, 11 Sept. 1622, died at Roxbury, Mass., Aug. 1643, daughter of John and Alice (Freeman) Tompson; married second, in England, about 1645, Ann Borodell.

His brother, Gen. Daniel Denison, wrote in 1672: "My two brothers Edward and George had all the Estate my father left between them, being both marryed long before my father's death; my Brother George buried his first Wife in the year 1643, went into England was a Souldier ther above a year, was at the Battle of York, or Marston Moor, where he did good service, was afterward taken Prisoner, but got free and having Married a second Wife he returned to New England, the year before our Mother died, and not long after removed himself to New London near whereunto (viz)

at Stonington he now liveth, having 3 sons John, William, and George, 4 or 5 Daughters.....3 of his Daughters are Married to Stanton, Palmer, and Cheesebrook, all living at present in the same Town."

The family tradition that George served in Cromwell's Army is thus verified by his own brother's account. The story is also told that he was wounded and was nursed at the house of John Boro-dell by his daughter Ann, whom he married.

He removed to New London, Conn., after his return to this country, and a few years later to Stonington, Conn., where he spent the remainder of his life. He served as Deputy from New London to the Connecticut General Court, Sept. 1653, May 1654, and Feb. 1657; and from Stonington, Oct. 1671, Oct. 1674, May 1675, May 1678, Oct. 1682, May and Oct. 1683, May, July and Oct. 1684, May and Oct. 1685, May 1686, May 1687, Sept. 1689, May, Sept. and Oct. 1693, and May 1694. He was thus in the public service until the end of his life; but his chief fame was in military affairs, for which his participation in the English Civil War had prepared him. He was called Captain in 1653, when first mentioned in Connecticut records, but no record of appointment is found and it may then have been a courtesy title, based on his having held a commission in England. He served on the War Committee for New London in 1653 and 1654, when war threatened with the Dutch. Although 56 years old, he served as Captain in King Philip's War in 1676, being in command of the New London County Troop, and second in command of the Army. He was appointed Provost Marshal, May 1677.

[References for service: Conn. Colonial Records, vol. 1, pp. 243, 246, 256, 264, 288; vol. 2, pp. 159, 236, 249, 279, 306, 407, 429, 468; vol. 3, pp. 3, 106, 115, 121, 139, 151, 155, 169, 181, 195, 230; vol. 4, pp. 3, 92, 102, 105, 121.]

Children by first wife, born at Roxbury, Mass.:

1. Sarah, bapt. 20 Mar. 1641/2; m. Thomas Stanton.
- +ii. Hannah, bapt. 21 May 1643; m. (1) in 1659, Nathaniel Chesebrough, bapt. at Boston, co. Linc., England, 25 Jan. 1630, d. at Stonington, Conn., 22 Nov. 1678; m. (2) 15 July 1680, Capt. Joseph Saxton, who d. 18 July 1715. See Chesebrough Family.

Children by second wife, first two born at Roxbury, Mass., others probably at New London, Conn.:

- iii. John, bapt. 14 June 1646; d. in 1698; m. 26 Nov. 1667, Phebe Lay.
- iv. Ann, bapt. 20 May 1649; m. 28 Nov. 1667, Deacon Gershom Palmer.
- v. Borodell, b. abt. 1651; m. at Stonington, Conn., 15 June 1680, Samuel Stanton.
- vi. George, b. abt. 1653; d. at Westerly, R. I., 27 Dec. 1711 ae. over 58; m. Mercy Gorham.
- vii. William, b. abt. 1655; d. at Stonington, Conn., 26 Mar. 1715 ae. 59; m. Sarah (Stanton) Prentice.
- viii. Margaret, b. abt. 1657; m. 5 June 1676, James Brown, Jr., of Swansea, Mass.
- ix. Mercy, b. abt. 1659; d. at Stonington, 10 Mar. 1670/1.

References

New England Hist. and Gen. Register, vol. 23, pp. 312-335; vol. 46, pp. 127-133, 352-354.

Sixth Report of Boston Record Commissioners, pp. 73, 75, 114, 118, 171, 172, 175, 179.

John Denison Baldwin and William Clift: A Record of the Descendants of Capt. George Denison (1881), pp. 5-8, 11, 14, 17, 175, 231, 297-310.

The American Genealogist, vol. 13, p. 2.

Samuel Eliot Morison: History of Harvard College in the Seventeenth Century, Appendix B.

R. A. Wheeler: History of Stonington (1900), pp. 334-338.

Donald Linn Jacobs
by Ina Mohr

Eldridge

The name of Eldredge, or as it was originally written, Eldred, is Saxon. Eldred was the name of several kings of the Saxons in the eighth and ninth centuries. The Eldreds were holders of land in Wilts, Dorset, Somerset, Devon, Gloucester, Shropshire and Yorkshire and other counties at the time of the Domesday survey (A.D. 1085) and prior thereto, in the time of Edward the Confessor.

John Eldred, of Great Saxham, in Suffolk, descended from an ancient family claiming Saxon origin. Tradition says that he purchased the Great Saxham estates because of his belief that his ancestors, in remote ages, as Saxon kings, had held the Saxhams as their great Saxon home. He was born in 1552 and died in 1632. He was a great traveler and his ships and merchandise went to all parts of the world. He was one of the founders of Virginia and from 1609 to 1624 was a member of His Majesty's Council for the Virginia Company of London.

The brass to "John Eldred the Navigator" at Great Saxham, has the arms of the East India Merchants, the Levant or Turkey Merchants and the Russia Merchants Companies. He left four sons and two daughters.

The Pilgrims who came to America in the Mayflower in 1620, obtained a patent from the London Company, and through contrary winds carried them northward to Cape Cod, they had intended to plant their Colony in "Virginia" near the mouth of the Hudson River. As John Eldred of Great Saxham was at that time and for fifteen years a director of the Virginia Company of London, it is possible that the Eldreds who appeared in New England between the years of 1635 and 1645, viz: William, Robert, Samuel and Nathaniel, were in some way connected with his family.

William Eldred is known to have been a resident of Yarmouth, Mass., from March 3, 1645 to 1667. It is thought that William of Yarmouth, Robert of Yarmouth and Monomoy, and Samuel of Cambridge and Stonington were brothers and that they came from England about 1635. They all appear to have been men of standing and substance.

William Eldredge held town office in Yarmouth, was surveyor of highways, was one of the constables for five years and in 1676 his tax was £3-12-03. He married Anne daughter of William and Tamesin Lumpkin of Yarmouth, she was buried 1 Nov. 1676. As the Yarmouth records were destroyed by fire in 1674 little can be found about this family. He is known to have had four children and probably three others.

Children:

- i. Anne², b. 16 Dec. 1648
- ii. Sarah, b. 10 Oct. 1650
- +iii. Elisha, b. ab. 1653
- iv. Bethia.
- Probably
- v. Jehosaphat
- vi. Samuel, m. Keziah Taylor
- vii. John.

Elisha[✓] Eldredge (William) was born about 1653 and died in Eastham, buried in the old graveyard at the head of Duck Creek (now Wellfleet) 14 Oct. 1739. William Lumpkin in his will, 1668 mentions his grandchildren Elisha and Bethia Eldred. The wife of this Elisha Eldredge has not been found. In 1693 he resided in Harwich where he, with Joseph Severance and Manoaah Ellis bought a tract of land of Joseph Crook an Indian. He resided in the south part of the town in what is sometimes called the Doane neighborhood. He afterwards sold his interest in the above land and removed to that part of Eastham which subsequently became known as Wellfleet. Only two children are known.

Children:

- + i. Elisha³, b. ab. 1690.
- ii. Bethia.

Elisha³ Eldredge (Elisha², William¹) was born about 1690 and died in Mansfield Conn. 9 Nov. 1754. He married about 1712 Dorcas daughter of Thomas Mulford of Truro, she was born in Eastham 6 Mar. 1692/3 and died in Mansfield, Conn., about 1755. Her mother was Mary daughter of Nathaniel Bassett.

Elisha Eldredge was probably married in Truro, where his son Mulford was born in 1713, but he soon removed to Eastham by 1715, and about 1741 he went to Mansfield, Conn., Owing to church troubles in Billingsgate (Eastham) he had himself and his children baptised in Truro in 1727, where he is on the church records as "Elisha Eldredge Jr. of Eastham". He and his wife Dorcas were admitted to the church at South Mansfield, by letter 21 June 1741. In his will dated 12 Dec. 1751, proved 23 Nov. 1754 he provided for four sons and five daughters; his wife Dorcas, named in his will, was dead in 1756 when the estate was distributed.

Children;

- i. Mulford, b. 22 Jan. 1713.
- + ii. Jesse, b. 9 Aug. 1715; m. Abigail Smith
- iii. Elisha, b. 17 Mar. 1717/8; m. Priscilla Paddock.
- iv. David.
- v. Mary, b. 15 Mar. 1720/1; m. -----Newcomb.
- vi. Dorcas, twin. ; m. Joseph Doane.
- vii. Jemima, m. Lemuel Barrows.
- viii. Bethia, m. William Farwell.
- ix. Tamesin, m. Hezekiah Crane.

Jesse⁴ Eldredge (Elisha³, Elisha², William¹) was born in Eastham, Mass. 9 Aug. 1715 and died in Willington, Conn. 17 Dec. 1794. He married in Eastham, 7 Nov. 1734 Abigail daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Freeman) Smith, born in Eastham 17 Dec. 1718 and died in Willington 16 Mar. 1793. Jesse Eldredge lived for a time in Mansfield, later in Willington.

Jesse and Abigail Eldredge had twelve children in Mansfield and Willington.

- i. Abigail^s, b. 27 Oct. 1735; m. Samuel Thompson.
- ii. Dorcas, b. 30 Apr. 1738.
- iii. Mary, b. 6 June 1740.
- iv. Jesse, bp. 25 Apr. 1742; m. Mary Pierce.
- v. Ebenezer, bp. 10 June 1744; d. y.
- vi. Martha, m. Ebenezer Smith.
- vii. Ebenezer.
- viii. Samuel, m. Hannah Fuller.
- ix. Zoeth, b. ab. 1751; m. Elizabeth Pearl; (2) Bethia Hinckley
- x. Jemima, b. 28 Mar. 1755; . Philemon Holt.
- xi. Joseph, b. 28 Feb. 1759; m. Rhoda Goodale.
- xii. Anna, twin, b. 28 Feb. 1759; m. Stephen Farnam.

(Eldredge Genealogy (1897), also Manuscript records of William Henry Eldridge; Mansfield Conn. Vital records.

In the 1922 Index of the Society of Colonial Wars, page 162, Elisha (3) Eldridge is recorded as serving as an Ensign in the Colonial Wars.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

The Henry Genealogy

In preparation
The Eldred-Eldredge
Eldridge Family

and the
Descendants of
Thomas Buttolph

NEW ENGLAND
Genealogical Society

220

and the
Society of Colonial Wars
in Vermont

Vice President of the
Idaho Society Sons of
The American Revolution.

WILLIAM HENRY ELDRIDGE
862 Sixth Ave. East

TWIN FALLS, IDAHO

July 26, 1935.

Dear Mrs. Tufts:-

I am always glad to hear from you and you are always welcome to anything I have. I have never been able to obtain the date of death of Abigail (Eldredge) Thompson.

Her daughter, Abigail, married Frederick Freeman, and their great-great-grandson, Edmund Earle Freeman, of 1069 Boulevard, West Hartford, Conn., has been trying to trace the Thompson ancestry but wrote me on Mar. 30th that he had been unsuccessful.

The Smith and Freeman ancestries are given in the back of the pamphlet published by Zoeth S. Eldredge.

The wife of Elisha Eldridge still remains a mystery altho someone has guessed she may have been a Lombard, perhaps Elizabeth.

If you should be fortunate enough to secure any missing data, I hope you will remember me.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) W. H. Eldridge.

Copy

Affidavit regarding Eldredge line and Samuel Thompson

No. 19

JESSE⁴ ELDREDGE (Elisha³⁻² William¹) b. 19 August 1715 at Eastham, Mass; d. 17 Dec 1794 at Willington, Conn; m. 7 Nov 1734 at Eastham, Abigail⁵ Smith, b. 17 Dec 1718 at Eastham; d. 16 Mar 1793 at Willington; dau. of Samuel⁴ (Samuel³⁻² Ralph¹) and Abigail (Freeman) Smith.

He preceded his father to Mansfield, Conn., and later settled at Willington, an adjoining town.

Children of Jesse and Abigail (Smith) Eldredge:-

- I. Abigail, b. 27 Oct 1735; m. Apr 1754 at Mansfield, Conn., Capt. Samuel Freeman Thompson, b. 1733; d. 5 Jan 1793. They had the births of 10 children recorded at Mansfield. He was on the Lexington Alarm list of 1775 (Adjutant General's Report of Conn, Min in Rev, p. 16). He was app. Captain of the 7th Co. 6th Batt. 14 June 1776 (Conn. Colony Rec. 15-430). He was Captain of the 7th Co. 6th Batt. of Wadsworth's Brigade in 1776 (Conn. Men in Rev. p. 412). He was paid 4 June 1781 for services in R.I. and elsewhere from 1777 to 1781 as Captain in the Continental Line. (Conn. Hist Soc. Coll. 8-222 & 12-180) U. S. debtor to Conn 28 Apr 1778 for service in the main army in N. Y. and places adjacent, Capt. Samuel Thompson and others (ibid, p. 227, Haskells Receipts, Comptrollers Office).
- II. Dorcas, b. 30 Apr 1738
- III. Mary, b. 6 June 1740.
58. IV. Jesse, bapt. 25 Apr 1742
- V. Ebenezer, Bapt. 10 June 1744; d. y.
- VI. Martha, bapt. 29 Apr 1747; m. Ebenezer Smith.
59. VII. Ebenezer, b. 1745.
60. VIII. Samuel
- IX. Zoeth, b. About 1751 (This family brought down in the N.E.Hist. Gen. Reg. for Jan 1897).
- X. Jenima, b. 28 Mar 1755; m. 27 Aug 1771 at Willington, Philemon Holt. He served in the Rev. in Capt. Jonathan Parker's Co.
61. XI. Joseph, b. 28 Feb 1759.
- XII. Anna, b. 28 Feb. 1759; m. Stephen Farnham.

State of Idaho,)
County of Twin Falls,) SS.

W. H. Eldridge, first being duly sworn, deposes and says that the foregoing is a true copy of his notes on Family No. 19 taken from his manuscript genealogy of the descendants of William Eldred of Yarmouth; and that the date of death of Abigail Eldredge, born 27 Oct 1735, who married Capt. Samuel Thompson of Mansfield, Conn., has not yet been found.

(Signed) W. H. Eldridge

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 14th day of September, 1935.

(SEAL)

(Signed) Claud Stewart

Notary Public for Idaho.

Lumpkin.

William Lumpkin was one of the group of men to whom the grant of land at Mattacheesett, now called Yarmouth, was given, he was proposed for Freeman in 1639.

He was called "weaver", but was apparently also a farmer or yeoman. Little has been found about his life, he died between 23 July 1668 and 29 Oct. 1671 dates of making and proving his will. Nothing much is known of his family, in his will he mentioned a wife Thomasine, a daughter the wife of John Sunderland, a grand child William Gray and grandchildren Elisha and Bethia Eldred. His inventory amounted to £93-3-6.

In the Plymouth Colony Records there are a few references to him.

The earliest record was 22 Jan. 1638/9 when in a list of Freeman of Yarmouth is "Wm Lumpkin". On 5 Mar. 1639/40 he was Constable of Yarmouth and again 2 June 1640.

In the 1643 list of men able to bear arms his name appeared, as being between the ages of 16 and 60.

On 17 June 1641, "It is ordered by the Court, that Willm Lumpkine & Hugh Tilly shall pay to Gabriell Wheildon ^s for his third pte of the skiffe or boate they were ptners in, & his dammag sustayned in the want thereof to fetch fish to fish his corne wthall, and the boat or skiffe to be theires".

On 7 Dec. 1641, "A warrant to be directed to Edward Holman, John Whets-ton of Scituate, Willm Lumpkine, and Josuah Barnes of Yarmouth, to answer at the next Genall Court for goods they tooke, w^{ch} were found by shipwrecke." On 4 Jan. 1641/2, In accounting for what had been taken "of the goods taken up in the bottome of the bay about Satuckquet", William Lumpkin said he had "a paire of breeches and a wascoate". On 1 Mar. 1641/2, In the case about the chest of goods found in the sea, Edward Holman sent an account for £1-17-06 for his trouble in bringing the chest to Yarmouth, for drying the goods etc. "besides xvj allowed Mr. Lumpkine for washing & drying of the

goods w^{ch} was paid out of the goods."

He held a few town offices; on 7 Mar. 1642/3 he served on the grand jury; on 2 May 1643 he appointed to serve on the Grand Inquest; on 20 Aug. 1644, "Mr. Anthony Thacher, Mr. Thomas Howes & Mr. Willm Lumpkin of Yarmouth, or any two of them, are appoynted by the Court to lay forth the farme land graunted to Nath^{ll} Sowther neere Billingsgate; and the Court confirmes the same unto him"; in 1652 he was Deputy to the General Court.

On 3 Mar. 1645, the Court requested Mr. Prence & Mr. Freeman to "heare the difference betwixt the towne of Yarmouth, Mr. Lumpkine, and Mr. Palmer, about the Mayntenance of Willm Growse". In 1667 he was foreman of a Coroner's Jury.

On 5 Mar. 1667, he was fined 10 shillings for disturbance at the Yarmouth Meeting House"; this was "disturbing public worship"; he and Peter Worden sat in a corner of the meeting house and conversed in a low tone during service.

(Freeman's Cape Cod, 190, 239; Swift's Yarmouth 30, 65; Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts 295; Plymouth Colony Records, vol I part 1, 141, 155, 108, part 2, 129, 29, 31, 35, 53, 56, 76, 95, 21.)

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Thomas Mulford was a resident of Eastham and Truro, apparently a rather late comer to New England. In the Eastham records Thomas and wife Hannah had recorded three children John 1670, Patience, 1674 and Ann 1677, this being the earliest date when he appears. According to his grave stone at Eastham he died 8 June 1706 aged about 66 making him born about 1640. It seems probable that he lived at the time of his death with his son John in Eastham; in the same cemetery are stones for John who died 20 Apr. 1730 in 59th year, and his wife Jemima who died 8 May 1723 in her 57th year. This John Mulford owned a negro slave called London, who after the death of his master was sold to Nathaniel Freeman and by him to Thomas Mulford, Jr. of Truro, in 1740.

In a list of inhabitants of Eastham in 1695 were Thomas and John Mulford and John Mulford, senior.

Hannah widow of Thomas Mulford died 10 Feb. 1718 in Eastham.

The Thomas Mulford who served in 1675 in King Philip's War was the father, the son was then only ten years old; the father and son have often been confused in records.

Little of interest has been found about Thomas Mulford, senior.

Children:

i. Thomas, b. ab. 1665; m. Mary Bassett.

ii. John, July 1670 Eastham; m. Jemima Higgins.

iii. Patience, b. 17 Aug. 1674.

iv. Anna, b. 23 Mar. 1676.

Thomas Mulford (Thomas) born about 1665, died in Truro 14 Sept. 1747 in 82nd year, grave stone in old North Cemetery, Truro. He married in Eastham 28 Oct. 1690 Mary Bassett, born in 1666, died in Truro 29 Jan. 1741/2 in 76th year, daughter of Nathaniel and ----- (Joyce) Bassett.

Thomas Mulford, Jr. lived in the part of Eastham that later became Truro, the old name being "Pamet". At a meeting of the proprietors of Pamet, 17 June 1703, it was agreed that Thomas Mulford for £7 should have 1/9 of all the common and undivided land between bounds of Eastham and the south side of the great meadow at Pamet (except 1/16 part". At the same meeting "the above said Thomas Mulford was excepted an allowed inhabitant of Pamet by the above said proprietors".

In 1710 it became necessary to choose a minister for Truro, and at a meeting held 29 May 1710 Thomas Mulford, John Snow and Thomas Paine were appointed a committee to draw up a covenant with Rev. John Avery, and to sign the same on the town's behalf. On 23 Feb. 1710/1 the town by unanimous vote invited Rev. Avery to be their minister and offered him £60 per year. He was ordained 1 Nov. 1711. Of the seven men who that day united in embodying a church, Thomas Mulford was one. Around these seven men and the pastor centered the moral power and influence of the new town.

On 11 Jan. 1727 Mr. Thomas Mulford was ordained one of the two Ruling Elders. In 1710 Thomas Mulford served on a town committee in Truro, and was a deputy to the General Court 1718-1719 and 1720. In Oct. 1734, in Truro, Coffe, adult, negro servant of Elder Mulford was baptised. Thomas Mulford is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars, Deputy at two sessions, but this is not enough for the Colonial Dames.

Children:

- i. Anna, b. 28 July 1691
 - +ii. Dorcas, b. 6 Mar. 1692/3; m. Elisha Eldred.
 - iii. Mary, b. 26 June 1695
 - iv. Hannah, b. 5 Sept. 1698
 - v. Elizabeth, b. 30 June 1701
 - vi. Thomas, b. 20 Oct. 1703; died 27 Apr. 1749 in 46 yr.
 - vii. Jemima, b. 13 Oct. 1706; d. 23 Dec. 1722 in 17 yr.
- (History Truro, 92, 152, 161; Truro Epitaphs, 23; Mayflower Descendants: 3; 229, 4; 210-1, 8; 4, 93, 245. Colonial Wars, Index, 1922 page 340.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Bassett

The following translation from the records of the city of Leyden, Holland, where the Pilgrims were then living, probably refers to the William Bassett who came in the Fortune in 1621. "On the 19th of March 1611, were affianced William Bassett, drayman, (or journeyman Mason) from Sandwich, in England, the widower of Cecilia Light, accompanied by Roger Wilson and William Brewster his friends, and Margaret Butler". The bride died before the third calling, and was interred Apr. 9 1611. Also "On the 26th of July 1611, were affianced, and on the 13th Aug. were married, William Bassett, Englishman, widower of Cecilia Light, accompanied by Roger Wilson and Edward Southworth, his friends, and Margaret Oldham, young maid from England."

William Bassett was one of the thirty-five persons who came in the Fortune; he settled first at Plymouth, then Duxbury and finally in Barnstable where he died in 1667.

In 1621 there were only two in his family; in 1627, when a division of the cattle of the Colony was made, the sixth lot, consisting of "the lesser of the black coves came at first in the Ann, the biggest of the two steers, and two shee goats" came to a company of thirteen persons among whom were William and Elizabeth Basset, and William Bassett, Jr. and Elizabeth Bassett, Jr., showing that there were two children at that time.

His name appears frequently in the Plymouth Colony records; in 1633 he was made a Freeman, and was taxed £1-07-00; in 1634 also taxed the same; in 1635/5 was on a coroner's jury; in 1637 he was one of those who volunteered for service against the Pequot Indians, this year he witnessed the will of William Palmer, and reference was made to his servant William Holloway; in 1638 he was on the Grand Enquest and on committees to lay out land; again in 1638/9 he was appointed to lay out land; in 1640 he had a grant of one hundred acres of land near Beaver Pond, he also helped to lay out more land; he was a comparatively wealthy man, in 1633 there were only four in Plymouth who paid a larger tax.

About 1639 or 1640 he removed to Duxbury, was one of the original settlers

When Duxbury was laid out, Massasoit, the friendly Indian Chief of the neighborhood was paid for this land, seven coats, a yard and a half in each coat, nine hatchets, eight hoes, twenty knives, four moose skins and ten and a half yards of cotton cloth. Each settler had a grant of a house lot of six acres; from part of this land the town of Bridgewater was set off in 1656; later William Bassett became one of the original proprietors of Barnstable.

He was referred to as a blacksmith and armorer. The following note is of interest, "William Bassett Senior of Duxbury having been presented at the General Court holden at Plymouth aforesaid, on the 4th day of October 1648, for not mending the guns in reasonable time according to Order of the Court is fined for his neglect herein five shillings."

His wife Elizabeth must have died after 1650, for he married after 1651 Mary (Tilden) Lapham, who was baptised in Tenterden, England, 20 May 1610 daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia Tilden, who later came to Scituate. She married 13 Mar. 1636/7 Thomas Lapham, who had died in 1648. She was living in Sept. 1667, when she, widow of William Bassett signed a receipt.

William Bassett left a nuncupative will. "The last will and Testament of William Bassett, Sen. (as dictated by him on his death bed) exhibited to the court, holding at Plymouth the 1st day of June, Anno Dom. 1667, on the oath of William Brett and John Carey. The third of the second month Anno Dom 1667, the last will and Testament of William Bassett Sen. being very weak and sick, and having spoken to his wife, and said "Wife I must leave thee, but I shall leave thee with the Lord. If God had lengthened out my life, it might have been that thou mightest have been more comfortably provided for." But it, being demanded of him by one who was acquainted with his mind about the disposition of his estate whether his mind was a formerly: That he would give his moveable goods and chattels to his wife, answered yes, it was his mind: and that she should have his house and grounds till she died: If she married not. and then he would give it to

his son William, and his tools to his son Joseph; and it being demanded about his books which he formerly took care about, answered he could not now do it. To Satisfy as soon as we may. Present them with him we have set our hands as witnesses to the above writing so far as we know. Witnesses hereunto William Brett John Carey.

The inventory of his personal property included "apair of bellows, an Anvill, a vice, tongs and hammers and coal shovels, a feather bed and bolster and sheets, one other small feather bed, 2 pillows, 2 blankets, 4 guns, 1 buggy," and several books, among them being "Wilson's Dixonary," two concordances and many commentaries on books of the Bible.

William Bassett is an eligible ancestor for the Societies of Colonial Dames and Colonial Wars; his service in the 1927 Register of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames, page 348 is "Bassett, William (?- 1667) Duxbury, Mass. Deputy to the Plymouth General Court, 1640, 1643, 1644, 1645, 1648".

Children:-

- | | |
|------------------|-------------------------------------|
| i. William, | ; prob. m. Mary Brett. |
| + ii. Nathaniel, | ; m. Dorcas Joyce. |
| iii. Joseph, | ; m. Martha Hobart. |
| iv. Sarah, | ; m. Peregrine White. |
| v. Elizabeth | ; m. Thomas Burgess. |
| vi. Jane | ; m. Thomas Gilbert. |
| vii. Ruth, | ; m. John Sprague and ----- Thomas. |

Nathaniel Bassett (William) was born probably in Plymouth or Duxbury and later lived at Yarmouth where he died 16 Jan. 1709/10. He married a daughter of John Joyce probably Dorcas, but the record has not been found, and he left a widow Hannah who died

on 12 Nov. 1709. He lived for a time in Duxbury, then Marshfield and was in Yarmouth by 1664. The Bassett genealogy says his will was dated 10 Jan. 1709/10, and he died 16 Jan. 1709/10 aged 82. There were few references to him in the printed records.

In the Plymouth Colony records, part 2 of volume 1, page 174 is the following, "Wee further psent Nathaniell Bassett & Joseph Pryor, of the towne of Duxburrow for desturbing the church of Duxburrow on the Lords day". The History of Duxbury, page 173, said he was fined twenty shillings for disturbing the church; and at the next town meeting or training day, he and Joseph Pryor were to be bound to a post for two hours in some public place, with a paper on their heard with their crime written thereon in capital letters.

Children:-

- | | |
|--------------------------|--|
| i. William, ³ | ;m. Martha Godfrey and Sarah Jenkins. |
| + ii. Mary, | ;m. Thomas Mulford of Truro. |
| iii. Nathaniel, | ;m. Joannah Borden; went to Mansfield, Conn. |
| iv. Joseph, | ;m. Suannah Howes and Thankful Hallett. |
| v. Ruth, | |
| vi. Samuel. | |
| vii. Sarah, | ;m. Nickerson. |
| viii. Nathan, | ;m. Mary Crow. |
| ix. Dorcas, | ;d. 10 June 1707. |
| x. Hannah, | ;m. Joseph Covell, Sr. |

(Swift's Yarmouth, Bassett-Preston Genealogy, 23, Plymouth Colony Records (printed), N.E. Hist & Gen. Register 65;325.)

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts.

Joyce

John Joyce was an early resident of Yarmouth, Massachusetts where he died 21 Dec. 1666. He married before 1657 Dorothy Cochet who died in Yarmouth 12 Jan. 1680.

Apparently he was of Sandwich first, for in April of 1637, he had a grant of land there but by 1643 he was in Yarmouth, for in that year in the list of men able to bear arms in Yarmouth the name of John Joyce appeared. In 1646 he was one of the constables of Yarmouth; in 1652 one of the surveyors of highways; in 1653 he served on the Grand enquest; in 1659 he was on a coroner's jury; in 1662 he was a surveyor of highways; in 1665 on the Grand Enquest; and again in 1666 on a jury.

There seems to be very little to write about the life of John Joyce except the few instances when he held toen office.

In the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 53;301 is a brief abstract of the will of "Robert Cochet, of Mickle-Over, Derbyshire, gent." , dated 1657 and proved in 1658 in which he mentioned his sister Dorothy wife of John Joyce of New England. "Wooton, 128).

Children:

- i. Hosea.
- ii. Abigail, bp. 1 June 1646, Yarmouth.
- iii. Mary, probably married Nathaniel Bassett.
- + iv. Dorcas, perhaps married Nathaniel Bassett.

(Bassett Genealogy 164; Freeman's Cape Cod, 1; 165, II; 16, 44, 182, 190; Plymouth Colony records, 1; 93, ; 50: 2; 102, 43: 3; 9, 32, 172: 4; 15, 91, 125, 141.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Smith.

The early records of Ralph Smith are somewhat confused, apparently one Ralph was an inhabitant of Hingham, having come from Old Hingham, England. Little is known of him except a record made by Rev. Peter Hobart saying "1640, Feb. 15. Ralph Smith buried".

A Ralph, probably his son, lived in Hingham until about 1653 when he removed to Eastham. Administration on the estate of Ralph Smith of Eastham was granted to his widow Grace on 27 Oct. 1685, and to son Samuel Smith, both of Eastham. It is possible that the burial recorded by Hobart may have been a child of this Ralph and Grace, which seems more probable. The children of Ralph and Grace were born and baptised in Hingham.

- i. probably a child ; buried 15 Feb. 1640.
- + ii. Samuel, bp. 11 July 1641; m. Mary Hopkins.
- iii. John, bp. 7 July 1644.
- iv. Daniel, bp. 2 Mar. 1646/7.
- v. Elizabeth, Sept. 1648.
- vi. (?) Thomas.
- vii. Deborah, b. 8 Mar. 1654 Eastham.

Samuel² Smith (Ralph) was born in Hingham, baptised 11 July 1641 and died in Eastham 22 Mar. 1697. He married in Eastham 3 Jan. 1664/5 Mary Hopkins, daughter of Giles and granddaughter of Stephen Hopkins, she was born in Eastham in Nov. 1640 and died there 2 July 1700. Administration on the estate of Samuel Smith of Eastham was granted to his widow Mary and son John on 20 Apr. 1697

- i. Samuel³, b. & d. 1667.
- + ii. Samuel, b. 26 May 1668; m. Bathua Lothrop.
- iii. Mary, b. 3 Jan. 1669.
- iv. Joseph, b. 10 Apr. 1671; d.y.

v. John, b. 26 May 1673.

vi. Grace, b. 5 Sept. 1676; d. 1 Dec. 1691.

vii. Rebeckah, b. 10 Dec. 1678.

Samuel³ Smith (Samuel², Ralph¹) was born in Eastham 26 May 1668 and died there 22 Sept. 1692. He married 26 May 1690 Bathsheba (or Bashua) Lothrop, daughter of Barnabas and Susannah (Clark) Lothrop, she was born in Barnstable 25 June 1671, and after the death of Samuel Smith she married Samuel Freeman as his second wife. Samuel Freeman died 30 Jan. 1742/3 aged 82, and his widow Bathsheba was living in 1749.

Children, born in Eastham;-

+ 1. Samuel⁴, b. 13 Feb. 1690/1; m. Abigail Freeman.

ii. Joseph, b. 9 Oct. 1692.

Samuel⁴ Smith (Samuel³, Samuel², Ralph¹) was born in Eastham 13 Feb. 1690/1 and died in Wellfleet 18 July 1768 aged 78 according to his grave stone. He married in Eastham, 9 Oct. 1712 Abigail Freeman daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Howland) Freeman, she was born 22 Feb. 1692/3 in Eastham, and died and was buried in Wellfleet, 14 May 1737.

Samuel Smith was a prominent man, was said to have been captain of the militia in Eastham, and is called Captain in the records as early as 1728; he served the town as constable and town treasurer, was assessor nine years, one of the selectmen six years and moderator of the town meetings for nine years; he was also on church committees.

He left a will recorded at Barnstable in which he mentioned wife Sarah; grandchildren Zoheth, Richard, Elizabeth, Samuel and Ruth children of his son Zoheth deceased; the heirs of daughter Bathsheba Atwood, deceased - Abigail, Martha, John, William, Bathsheba, Thankful, Anna and Zoheth; the heirs of daughter Martha Rich deceased - Martha Rich and

Abigail Young; daughter Abigail Eldredge wife of Jesse Eldredge; daughter Susannah Attwood; and a son Joseph Smith. After the death of his first wife Abigail in 1737 he married a second wife Sarah-----who died in Wellfleet 8 Feb. 1770 in her 66th year.

Children:-

- i. Mary,⁵ b. 23 June 1713.
- ii. Zoeth, b. 11 Dec. 1716.
- + iii. Abigail, b. 17 Dec. 1718; m. Jesse Eldredge.
- iv. Martha, b. 23 Aug. 1721; m. -----Rich.
- v. Bathsheba, b. 9 May 1723; m. -----Atwood.
- vi. Grace, b. 15 June 1725.
- vii. Susanna, b. 25 Aug. 1727; m. -----Atwood.
- viii. Samuel, b. 21 Feb. 1729/30.

By second wife-

- ix. Joseph, b. 9 Sept. 1741.
- x. Sarah.

(Freeman Genealogy 67; Pope's Pioneers; Freeman's Cape Cod 2;372; History of Hingham, 3;152; N.E.Hist. and Gen.Register 26;438;abstract of will of Samuel Smith from Barnstable Probate records; Mayflower Descendant 6;13,206: 8;13,14,17,18,24,27: 10;20: 12;96,112,116.

+ Signed) Susan C. Tufts

STEPHEN HOPKINS

The known and already published facts concerning this Pilgrim that are factors in his identification are his previous residence in London, and the name of his wife Elizabeth, stated to have been his 2nd marriage.

The church register of St. Mary Matfellow (Whitechapel) records the marriage of Stephen Hopkins and Elizabeth Fisher 19 Feb. 1617-18, which complies with the necessary factors just quoted.

This places Hopkins in the parish on the highroad entering London at Aldgate near which Bradford, Carver, Cushman and Southworth lived in or near Heneage House, Aldgate Ward, as already shown, and this provides atmosphere and propinquity required to establish this probability.

The name of his first wife is not known but he may be the Stephen Hopkins, a resident of the parish of St. Stephens, Coleman St., who had a son Stephen baptized 22 Dec. 1609, possibly by the first marriage. All other Stephen Hopkinses found in London have been followed to a point where they could be eliminated from consideration as the Pilgrim.

It seems possible to identify the Pilgrim, Stephen Hopkins, with one of his name who sailed for Virginia in the Sea Adventure which set sail 15 May, 1609, via Bermuda, and was wrecked on the shore of that island. The earlier Hopkins, in an account of this voyage, is described as one "who had much knowledge in the Scriptures and could reason well therein". The chaplain of the party chose him to be his assistant "to read the Psalmes and Chapters upon Sondays" after they had become settled on the island. The narrator continues the story of this stranded company (which was originally bound for Virginia) and related a meeting among the passengers who were desirous to continue the voyage.

This Stephen Hopkins was one of the ringleaders. Sir George Summers caused these mutineers to be arrested and tried. Hopkins with his associates

was found guilty of rebellion, "but so penitent hee was and made soe much moans alledging the rurine of his Wife and Children", that upon the plea of the rest of the company, the Governor pardoned him. After this, a small bark was built, and the company proceeded to Virginia. The significance of this and its connection with Stephen Hopkins, the Pilgrim, will be apparent from what is recorded of him after the arrival of the Mayflower at Plymouth.

As soon as he landed from the Mayflower at Cape Cod his helpfulness began. When the company was formed of 16 men under Capt. Miles Standish four days after signing the compact, to make an exploration of the place in order "to see whether it might be fit.....to seat in or no", he, with William Bradford and Edward Tilley, "was adjoined for counsel and advice." He again went later with another party of the Pilgrims, to resume explorations, returning after spending three days traversing the territory now covered by the towns of Provincetown and Truro.

He with other members of the exploring party spent the cold nights in the open air behind a "baffricade" roughly put up with sentinels on duty and a good fire to give them warmth and make it comfortable while the winds were howling about the encampment.

It was while out with this party of explorers that he saw for the first time at a distance the natives, found the first coffin buried in the land, drank from the Truro springs his first "New England Water" and discovered and pointed out the deer trap in which Mr. William Bradford incautiously put his foot into the noose and was immediately caught up by his leg. How high he was lifted by the "jerk up" of the "young sprint" or the merriment it caused the beholders, the journal of the explorers is silent.

Knowledge of this sort was not the common property of residents of London, but must have been acquired by previous residence among the Indians, such as we know was the case with the Stephen Hopkins on the 1609 voyage.

Doubtless he had seen the same deer trapping device in Virginia. When Samoset, the Indian chief, came to Plymouth and welcomed the Pilgrims on 10 of March, 1620-1, he was lodged over night in Stephen Hopkins' house, doubtless because Hopkins could understand his language and converse with him. When the messenger of Canonicus brought the snake-skin full of arrows to Plymouth, to Standish and Hopkins had charge of him (Standish in his capacity as military commander), and tried to get the meaning of the message this snake symbolized. As Standish did not know the Indian language, Hopkins was chosen to learn from the Indian what it meant.

In 1623, Hopkins accompanied Winslow on the mission to Massasoit just as he did in 1621, doubtless for the same purpose -- his knowledge of the Indian tongue.

These instances definitely confirm the view that Hopkins had been on this coast prior to his voyage on the Mayflower. It was always Hopkins when negotiations with the Indians were necessary, and he could not have learned these things in London. It seems highly probable that Weston selected Hopkins to accompany the Pilgrims because of his previous knowledge of this coast.

One clue remains to be considered--the rare name of Giles, his son. Dr. Banks has found only one instance of it---that of a Giles Hopkins a tiler of Bristol living there in 1639 aged 44 years. It is to be remembered that Francis Eaton also came from Bristol. The Militia list for Gloucestershire 1608 shows a family of weavers and clothiers in the hamlet of Wortley in the parish of Wotton under Edge (16 miles from Bristol) bearing the name of Stephen Hopkins and his sons. Unfortunately the parish registers of Wooton are imperfect for the years necessary for identification of our Stephen as of this family, but sufficient exists to show the baptism of a son William to Stephen Hopkins 19 July 1607, after which the name dis-

appears from the register. Theoretically this gives opportunity for the removal of this Stephen to London in time to join the Sea Adventure on her voyage to Bermuda as above stated. An imperfect entry in the Wotton register records the baptism of ----- Hopkins of Stephen Hopkins 29 Oct. 1581 who was the fourth and whose age would fit that of the Pilgrim. The record does not state whether a son or a daughter but as no child had been named for Stephen, the father, possibly this was the name of the child.

In the town records of Plymouth the name of Stephen Hopkins appears frequently in varied capacities.

On May 22, 1627, it was decided that the cows and goats belonging to the company should be divided and kept for 10 years at the care and expense of those to whom they were allotted, and that the old stock and half the increase should remain for common use to be divided at the end of the term "or otherwise as occasion falleth out." The other half of the increase was to belong to the allottees.

The 7th lot fell to Stephen Hopkins and his company, which besides himself consisted of his wife Elizabeth, his children, Giles, Caleb and Deborah, Nicholas and Constance Snow, William and Frances Palmer, William Palmer, Jr., John Billington, Sr., Helen Billington and Francis Billington. To this lot fell a black weaning calf and the calf "of this yeare to come of the black Cow, wch fell to John Shaw & his Companie."

The company was to have no interest in these two calves, but only half their increase. This lot also received two she goats, "which goats they posses on the like which others doe their cattell."

Gov. Bradford speaks of this division of the cattle as follows: "And first accordingly the few catle which they had were devided, which arose to this proportion; a cove to 6. persons or shars, and 2. goats to the same, which were first equalized for age and goodness, and then lotted for; single

persons consorting with others, as they thought good, and smaler familys likewise; and swine though more in number, yet by the same rule."

In 1633 he was assessed to pay tax of £1 7s., only five persons being assessed at a greater sum, of whom Isaac Allerton was to pay £3 11s. and Gov. Edward Winslow, £2 5s.

June 7, 1636, John Tisdale, yeoman, brought an action of battery against Mr. Hopkins assistant to the government, by whom he alleged he was dangerously wounded. Hopkins was fined 5 sterling to the use of the King, "whose peace he had broken, wch he ought after a special manner to have kept, and was adjudged to pay 40s. to the plaintiff.

Oct. 2, 1637, he was charged with suffering men to drink in his house on the Lord's day before the meeting was ended, and also on the Lord's day, both before and after the meetings, servants and others to drink more than for ordinary refreshing. This complaint was adjourned to the next court and was subsequently withdrawn. On the same day he was fined 40s. for suffering servants and others to sit drinking in his house contrary to the orders of the court and to play at "shovell" board, and to commit similar misdemeanors. This fine was subsequently released.

Nov. 13, 1637, the estate of William Palmer owed him £1 12s. Jan. 2, 1637-8, he was presented by the grand jury for suffering excessive drinking in his house and was acquitted. Feb. 5, 1637-8, he requested a grant of lands towards the Six Mile brook.

June 5, 1638, he was presented and fined for selling beer for 2d. a quart not worth one penny a quart, and also for selling wine "at such excessive rates, to the oppressive & impoverishing of the colony."

Sept. 4, 1638, he was fined £5 upon two presentments against him the last court and three this court, for selling wine, beer strong waters and nutmegs at excessive rates.

Dec. 3, 1639, he was presented for selling a looking glass for 16d., which could be bought in Massachusetts for 9d., and the matter was held over for further information.

On the same date he was fined 3 for selling strong water without license. Nov. 7, 1643, Mr. Stephen Hopkins was the foreman of a jury.

His will was proved August 20, 1644. In his will he mentions his deceased wife and requested to be buried near her. He mentions his son Giles Hopkins, who he says is in Yarmouth, and the latter's son Stephen, his daughters Constance, wife of Nicholas Snow, Deborah, Damaris, Ruth, Elizabeth, and his son Caleb, whom he makes his heir.

He gives Giles his great bull then in the hands of Mrs. Warren and to his grandson Stephen 20s. due from Mrs. Warren for its hire, to Constance his mare, to Deborah a cow and her calf and half of another cow, to Damaris a cow and a calf and half of another cow with Deborah, to Ruth a cow and her calf, a bull and half of another cow and to Elizabeth a cow and her calf, the other half of the cow with Ruth, and a yearling heifer.

To his four unmarried daughters he gave equally all the movable goods in his house, including a silver spoon to each, and provided that if any one should die unmarried, her share should go to the survivors. To Caleb he gave all his right title and interest in and to his house and lands in Plymouth and in and to any lands that might come to him or he might have the right to by reason of being one of the first comers. He also gave Caleb a yoke of oxen then in the hands of Richard Church and their hire, and all debts due him. He provided that his said four daughters should have the right to remain in his house in Plymouth till married. He made his son Caleb his executor and Caleb and Capt. Miles Standish jointly supervisors.

The inventory of his goods and chattels taken by Capt. Miles Standish, Mr. Thomas Willet, and Mr. John Doane, amounted to £128-16-00 and included

a mare, household goods, wearing apparel, cattle, two pigs, some poultry, 6 pence in money, "Divers bookes" valued at 12s. debts due him amounting to £17-06-00 etc. His will and inventory are printed in full in vol. 2 of the Mayflower Descendant.

Children:-

- + i. Giles, b. England, came on the Mayflower; m. and had children.
- ii. Constance, b. England; m. Nicholas Snow.
- By second wife:
- iii. Damaris, b. England; d.y.
- iv. Oceanus, b. at sea; d.y.
- v. Caleb, b. Plymouth; d. unmar. 1650 Barbadoes.
- + vi. Deborah, b. Plymouth; m. Andrew Ring.
- vii. Damaris, b. Plymouth; m. Jacob Cooke.
- viii. Ruth, b. Plymouth; d. unmar.
- ix. Elizabeth, b. Plymouth; d. unmar. before 1659.

Stephen Hopkins is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames; in the 1927 Register page 409 is "Hopkins Stephen (? - 1644) Plymouth, Mass. Came in the Mayflower 1620; Assistant of the Plymouth Colony 1633-1636".

Giles Hopkins is also an eligible ancestor, being a Mayflower Passenger.

Giles Hopkins (Stephen) or Gyles Hopkins, as he also appears in the records, was born in England, about 1607, and died in Eastham, Mass., prior to 16 Apr. 1690. He married in Plymouth Colony, 19 Oct. (so given in the Mayflower Descendant) 9 Oct. 1639, Katharine Wheldon who died after 15 Mar. 1689.

The marriage is recorded as follows in the Plymouth Colony Records; Gyles Hopkins & Kathern Wheldon married 19th October 1639.

Katharine (Wheldon) Hopkins was probably the daughter of Gabriel Wheldon, to whom permission was given 3 Sept. 1638, to erect a house in Yarmouth; he was the only Wheldon of whom we have any knowledge as living in this vicinity at the time, but as the Yarmouth records, prior to 1677, are lost there is only imperfect material for the early history of the town.

Giles Hopkins came with his father in the Mayflower; he was of Plymouth, was in Yarmouth about 1642-43, where he served as a member of a jury, and finally settled in Nauset, later called Eastham, where he appears in the earliest extant list of voters, 22 May 1655.

He was possessed of considerable land, both by purchase and by deed from the Colony. It would seem as if he was to a considerable extent the architect of his own fortune, as it is the generally expressed opinion that his father, who in his will made Caleb his principal heir, was influenced thereto by the jealousy of his second wife Elizabeth, the step-mother of Giles. As his brother Caleb left no issue, Giles became his heir; also, all those of the name of Hopkins claiming Mayflower Ancestry from Stephen, are descendants of Giles. He served several times as surveyor, and was a volunteer in the expedition against the Pequots in 1637, serving in the same company with his father.

Giles Hopkins died testate; a copy of his will is given below. It

will be noticed that there is no mention made of his daughters, which would seem to show that he may have made provision for them at some earlier date.

"To all Christian people to whome these presents shall com know ye that I Giles Hopkins of Eastham being sick and weak of Body and yet of perfit memory do declare this as my Last will and Testament on this nineteenth day of January in ye year of our Lord 1682.

.
2ly my will is that my son Stephen Hopkins shall possess and Injoy all my upland and meadow Lying and being at Satuckit . . .: and half my stock of cattill for and in consideration of ye above sd Land and half stock of cattel my will is that after my decease my son Stephen Hopkins shall take ye care and oversight and maintaine my son William Hopkins during his natural Life in a comfortable decent manner.

3ly my will is that all my Lands at Palmet . . . and all my Lands at Pochet and my third part of Samsons neck . . . I give unto my sons Caleb and Joshua Hopkins to be equally devided between them: further my will is that either of my sons Joshua or Caleb Hopkins dye having no Issew that then these Landz . . . fall to him that surviveth.

4ly I give unto my wife Catorne Hopkins and to my son William Hopkins the improvement of too acres of meadow Lying at ye head of Rock Harbor during my wifes Life and ye one half of that too acres I give unto my son William during his Life and after ye decease of and after ye decease of my wife and son William I do give this above sd ~~too~~ acres of meadow to my son Joshua Hopkins and his heirs forever: as also after my decease I give unto my son Joshua Hopkins a parcel of meadow Lying at ye mouth of Rock Harbor . . .: it I give unto my son Caleb Hopkins a parcel of meadow Lying at Little Nameskeket . . .

IT I give unto my wife my now dwelling House and halfe my Land and

halfe my orchard that is by my house: . . . during my wifes natural Life, and then ye abovesd housing and Lands to fall unto my son Joshua Hopkins; the other halfe of my Land and orchard I give to my son Joshua Hopkins after my death . . .

It. I give unto my son Caleb Hopkins one pair of plow Irons.

It. I give unto my son Joshua Hopkins one payer of plow Irons.

It. I give unto my son Joshua Hopkins my carte and wheels.

It. I give unto my wife ye other half of my stock and moveables I say to my wife and my son William or what parte of ye moveables my wife shall see cause to bestow on my son William Hopkins.

It. I do appoint my son Stephen Hopkins to be my true and Lawful executor of this my Last will and testament to pay what is payable and Re-ceive what is due.

And to ye truth and verity hereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal ye day and year above written.

Signed and sealed in

presence of us,

ye mark of

Jonathan Sparrow

Giles Hopkins (seal)

Samuel Knowles.

Jonathan Sparrow and Samuel Knowles witnesses to this will made oath in Court ye: 16th: of April 1690 that they saw ye above sd Giles Hopkins signed seal and declare this to be his last will and Testament.

Attest Joseph Lothrop. Clerk.

I ye abovesd Giles Hopkins do declare where as by ye providence of God my Life has been prolonged unto me and by Reason of age and disability of Body I am Incapacitated to provide for my owne support and my wifes, my will further is that my son Stephen Hopkins from this time and forward shall possess and Injoy all my stock and moveable estate provided he take effec-

244

al care for mine and my wifes Comfortable Support during our natural Lives
witness my hand and seal this fifth day of March 168⁸9.

Witness Mark Snow

mark

Jonath Sparrow

Giles Hopkins (Seal)

his

The within mentioned Mark Snow and Jonathan Sparrow made oath in Court
April ye: 16: 1690 that they saw Giles Hopkins within mentioned signe seal
and declare ye latter part of this will within mentioned to be his Last
will and Testament.

Attest. Joseph Lothrop, Clerk.

Duly Compared with the original and entered April ye 22: 1690.

Attest. Joseph Lothrop, Recorder."

The will was proved 16 Apr. 1690. (Mayflower Descendant, 1:110.)

Children, born in Eastham.

- + i. Mary, ³b. Nov. 1640; m. Samuel Smith. ?
- ii. Stephen, b. Sept. 1642; m. Mary Merrick and Bethiah Atkins.
- iii. John, b. 1643, d. aged 3 months.
- iv. Abigail, b. Oct. 1644; m. William Merrick.
- v. Deborah, b. June 1648; m. Josiah Cooke.
- vi. Caleb, b. Jan. 1650-51; m. Mary Williams.
- vii. Ruth, b. June 1653.
- viii. Joshua, b. June 1657; m. Mary Cole.
- ix. William, b. 9 Jan. 1660, d. unmar.
- x. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 1664, d. Nov. or Dec. 1644, aged 1 month.

(Stephen Hopkins, by J.W. Hawes; Stephen Hopkins by Josiah Paine; Munsey-
Hopkins Genealogy 28-32; Mayflower Descendant 12;116.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

HOPKINS ANCESTRY IN EUROPE

245

Stephen Hopkins, b. 1495

was a Fellow and Prof in King's
College in 1532 and Rector of
Norfolk in 1551. He had two sons.

William, b. 1525

and

Nicholas

Nickolas married Mary Poole a sister of Sir Giles Poole

Stephen Hopkins (the Mayflower Stephen) married Constance Dudley
for his first wife, and their two
children were -

Giles who married

Catherine Wheldon

and Constance who married

Nickolas Snow

Copied from some material in the possession of Mrs. W. H. Marsh,
Beech Grove, Greenwood, Ind., who took it from genealogical
writings of Fred E. Crowell, Boston.

Edgar H. Evans

Little has been learned about the early history of the Ring family who appeared in Plymouth, Mass. in 1629. All that is known is that a widow Mary Ring was there with three children, Andrew, aged 13 and Susan and Elizabeth. Andrew Ring married Deborah daughter of Stephen Hopkins and left many descendants, and the two daughters also left children.

About the only definite record we have about this widow Mary is her will which is of interest how carefully she arranged her property and the different items that she enumerated.

A copy of the will and testament of Mary Ring, widow, who died the 15th of July 1631, this was proved on 28 October 1631.

"I Mary Ring, being sick in body, but in perfect memory, thanks be to God, do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form as followeth: First I bequeath my soul to God who gave it me, and my body to the earth from whence it was taken. Next my will is that such goods as God has given I give also. I give unto Andrew, my son, all my brass and pewter. I give unto my son Andrew, my new bed and bolster, the feathers to put in it, which I have ready.

Item: I give to my son Andrew two blankets, one the red blanket, with the best coverlet which lieth upon my bed, and the curtains.

Item: I give unto my son Andrew, three pairs of my best sheets, and two pairs of my best pillow beeres. I give also to him one tablecloth, and one towel, and half a dozen of napkins.

Item: I give unto him all my woollen cloth unmade, except one piece of red, which my will is that my daughter Susan shall have as much as will make a bearing cloth, and the remainder I give unto Stephen Deane's child.

Item: I give unto my son Andrew my bolster next the best,.

Item: I give unto him my trunk, and my box and my cubbert.

Item: I give unto him all my cattle.

Item: I give unto him half the corn which groweth in the yard where I dwell, and the other half I give unto Stephen Deane.

Item: The rest of my corn in other places I give to Andrew, my son.

Item: I give to Stephen Deane my cloth to make him a cloak.

Item: Timber that I lent to Governor Winslow that cost me a pound of beaver, beside a piece more that he had of me.

Item: I give to my son Andrew, all my share of land that is due to me or shall be. I give to my son Andrew all my tools.

Item: The money that is due from the Governor, forty shillings also the forty shillings of commodities I am to have out of England, I give unto him also, except the green soy which I give unto Stephen Dean's child to make her a coat.

Item: One piece of new linen I give unto my son Andrew.

Item: I give unto my daughter Susan Clark my best bed I lay upon, with my gray coverlet, and the tick of the two pillows, but the feathers I give unto my son Andrew.

Item: One puff I had of Goodman Giles I give to my daughter Elizabeth Deane. All the rest of my things mentioned, I give unto my daughters, to be equally divided between them. I give unto my son Andrew, all my books, my two pair of pot hooks, and my tramell, one coarse sheet to put his bed in, and all the money that is due to me from Goodman Giles, and my will is that he shall have the piece of black stuffe.

(The goods I give to my two daughters are all my wearing apparel; all my wearing linen.)

Item: I give unto Mrs. Warren, one wooden cup with a foot, as a token of my love.

Item: My will is that the cattle I give my son, be kept to halves for him by Stephen Deane, or at the descretion of my overseers, to take order for them, for the good of the child.

Item: I give to Andrew, my son, all my handkerchers, buttoned or unbuttoned.

Item: I give to Andrew, one silver shell.

248

Item: I give him one coarse kercher, and one fine kercher.

Item: My will is that Andrew, my son, be left with my son-in-law, Stephen Deane, and do require of my son Deane to help him forward in the knowledge and the fear of God, not to oppress him by any burdens, but be tender to him as he will answer to God.

My overseers of my Will I institute and make my loving friends, Samuel Fuller and Thomas Blossom, whom I entreat to see this, my Will performed according to the true intent of the same; and my will is that my son Andrew have recourse unto these two, my loving friends, for counsel and advise, to be ruled by them in anything they shall see good and convenient for him.

Also, my will and desire is, that my overseers see that those goods which I have given unto my son Andrew, be carefully preserved for him, until such time they shall judge it meet to put them into his hands.

My will also is that, if my overseers shall see it meet to dispose of my son Andrew, otherwise, than with his brother Deane, that then, my son Deane shall be willing to consent to it, and they to dispose of him, provided it be always with the good will of my son Andrew.

I give unto Andrew a linen cap, which was his father's, buttons for his handkercher unbuttoned, I leave for him.

My will is that Andrew, my son, shall pay all my debts and charge about my burial.

In witness whereof I set to my hand before:

Witnesses: Samuel Fuller

(signed) Mary Ring.

Thomas Blossom."

Children:

i. Andrew, b. ab. 1615; m. Deborah Hopkins; (2) Lettice Morton.

+ ii. Susan, m. Thomas Clark.

iii. Elizabeth, m. Stephen Deane.

(Ring Family (1921)).

Susan C. Tufts
by Irma H. H.

Gabriel Wheldon, born in England, was in the Plymouth Colony in 1638. The date of his arrival in America, and the place of his landing are not known. He probably came from Nottinghamshire. His children were no doubt born in England, and were probably by a first wife. When he died in 1654, his wife was named Margaret, who it seems clear, was his second wife, and not the mother of his children. He apparently went to Yarmouth, Mass., with a family of grown children about 1639, and left there about 1648.

Gabriel Wheldon lived also in Lynn and Malden, Mass., he died at the latter place between 11 Feb. 1653/4 and 4 Apr. 1654, the dates of making and proving his will. He gave 10 shillings to the church in Malden, and the rest of his estate in that town, consisting of house, lands, cattle and corn, together with the money due from William Crofts, to his wife Margaret. His will mentions no children. The inventory of his goods, chattels and cattle amounted to £10-11-08.

Gabriel Wheldon, on 3 Sept. 1638, was licensed by the Plymouth court to dwell at Mattacheese (Yarmouth), with the consent of the committee of the place, and to have land there.

On 17 June, 1641 the court ordered William Lumpkin and Hugh Tilly to pay 15 shillings to Gabriel Wheldon for his third part of a skiff or boat they were partners in and for his damage sustained in the want thereof to fetch fish to fish his corn with, the boat or skiff to be theirs.

In 1642 he was surveyor of highways for Yarmouth, and 1 June 1647, he was presented and sworn for the same office. It appears that before May 14, 1648, he had sold land in Yarmouth to Edward Sturgis.

On 21 Oct. 1653, Gabriel Wheldon and his youngest son John, sold lands in Arnold and elsewhere in Nottinghamshire, England, to William Crofts of Lynn, New England. After the death of Gabriel, his sons Henry and John, in 1655, brought suit

for their portions of his estate. On 27 Oct. 1646 a record in court reads-
"In the case betweene Gabriell Whelding and Richard Taylor, about his
daughter Ruth, the said Gabriell pmiseth his free assent and consent to their
marriage."

The following were probably his children as he was the only early
resident of the name here.

- i. Ralph.
- ii. Henry.
- iii. John, m. Mary Folland.
- iv. Catherine, m. 9 Oct. 1639, Gyles Hopkins.
- v. Ruth, m. Richard Taylor.

(Early Wheldens of Yarmouth; Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts.)

Susan C. Lupton

Rev. John Lothrop was baptized in Etton, Yorkshire, England, 20 Dec., 1584 and died in Barnstable, Mass., 8 Nov. 1653. Some years ago Mr. Horatio Gates Somerby traced the English ancestry of Rev. John Lothrop to Thomas Lothrop of Cherry Burton, York, England, father of Rev. John, and to Robert Lothrop, grandfather and John Lowthroppe, his great-grandfather.

Lowthorpe is a small parish in the wapentake of Dickering, in the East Riding of York, four and a half miles northeast from Great Driffield, having about 150 inhabitants. It is a perpetual curacy in the archdeaconry of York. This parish gave name to the family of Lowthrop, Lothrop or Lathrop. The church, which was dedicated to St. Martin, and had for one of its chaplains, in the reign of Richard the Second, Robert de Louthorp, is now partly ruined, the tower and chancel being almost entirely overgrown with ivy. It was a collegiate church from 1333, and from the style of its architecture, must have been built about the time of Edward III.

There has been no institution to it since 1579. The Church consists of a nave chancel and tower at the west end; the latter is finished with brick and clumsy pinnacles. It was formerly a very handsome structure, the windows being lofty, of three lights with trefoil heads, and three quarterfoils in the sweep of the arch. The portion of the church now used for divine service is the nave, the chancel having been desecrated for a considerable period. In this part of the church are two large ash trees and some curious monuments.

The earliest known English seat of the family from which Rev. John Lothrop descended, was in Lowthorpe, wapentake of Dickering, East Riding of Yorkshire.

Early in the sixteenth century John Lowthroppe, great-grandfather of the Rev. John Lothrop, was living in Cherry Burton, a parish about four miles from Lowthorpe. He was, though belonging to a junior branch of the family, a gentleman of quite extensive landed estates both in Cherry Burton and in various parts of the country. In the 37th year of Henry VIII (1545), he appears on a Yorkshire subsidy roll, assessed

twice as much as any other inhabitant of the parish. Of his parentage and the names of his brothers and sisters, if he had any, no record has been found, and the early parish registers have disappeared. No record of baptism, before 1597, and none of burials before 1561, and none of marriages before 1562 now remain.

This John Lowthroppe left the son Robert whose record we are able to give, and also three daughters whose families are mentioned, though their own names are not designated in the will of the son. Whether there were other children we may never be able to learn.

Robert Lowthroppe, (John) succeeded to the estates of his father in Cherry Burton, and during his lifetime made considerable additions to them. He had married Ellen--- who survived him fourteen years, and at her death left a will, which supplies for us the names of some of her descendants which but for this will, might not be known. She mentioned oldest son Thomas and his children Robert, Elizabeth and Isabell, and Robert's wife Alice Clarke; her son Lawrence and his wife Elizabeth and their children-Edward and Agnes; her daughter Margaret, the wife of Robert Hodgeson; and her own sister Margaret. Her sons were executors of the will.

Mr. Robert Lothroppe died in 1558; his will, bearing date, North Burton (Shariburton) 16 July 1558, was proved at York, 20 Oct. 1558, and makes the following bequests. It will be seen that the later will of the widow confirms the list of children. This will is here given, in abstract as best setting before us the condition and social position of this representative of the Lothrop family more than three centuries ago.

Will of Robert Lowthroppe of Cherry Burton.

1. To ye blessed sacrament of ye alter for forgotten tythes, v s
2. To poor people at his burial, 4 marks, by executors.
3. To ye church of "Sheriburton" 6s. 8d.
4. To son John all lands and tenements in So. Dalton and all freehold lands and titles; the lands in Burton purchased of Richard Fenle and Marmaduke Whytinge; and in default of issue from him, the reversion of the foregoing to be unto son Lawrence and heirs.
5. To son Thomas all lands and their appurtenances in Walkinton.
6. To daughter Margaret a measuage in Beverlaie, in the Tenore of Christopher More. If she fail of issue this also to go to son Lawrence.
7. To wife Ellen, during widowhood, and then to son Thomas all leases and terms of years

- of his two "fermolds" in Burton and Rainthorpe. If she should marry or die the leases to remain in Thomas and his executors and heirs. The said Ellen and Thomas are to succor "with meat and drink and house room" in said "fermold" in Burton all the rest of the children to their several marriages.
8. To daughter Margarte, 40 marks.
 9. To son John, a gray stoned horse.
 10. To son Thomas, an ambling gelding, dapple gray.
 11. To son Lawrence, a bright bay gelding.
 12. To daughter Margaret, a branded flect cow, inconsideration of one l sold which my father gave her. Also a lead, a table, two chairs, two trestles. and a forme with pieces of pewther, and "ye best (beast) yt came from Beverlaie".
 13. To everie of my godchildren, 4d.
 14. To "everie of my sister's children, 8d".
 15. To my three sisters, everie of them, 6s 8d.
 16. To John Swinburne, John Pickering, William Fisher, Robert Barnes, Gawin and Hewe Mason-my servants, every of them, halfe a quarter of barlye (two bushels).
 17. To Catherine Shadlock, maid servant, a half a quarter of barley and a bushel of wheat
 18. To Elizabeth Thornton and Isabell Coke, maid servants, either of them, a mstt (two bushels) of barley.
 19. To ye township of So. Burton, 6s. 8d.
 20. To children of William Burne, every of them, 8d.
 21. To William and John, sons of Henry Sowersby, 7d. each.
 22. To Alison Simson and Henry Bynks, 4d.
 23. To Robert Binks, 4d.
 24. To every of my three sons a bound waine and gear.
 25. To Richard Eshton, a quarter of barley.
 26. To Robert Hoyeson, Robert Wilson, William Burne, Robert Patenson, and John Patenson, 20 d.
 27. To Thomas Jervis, 6s 8d.
 28. To Mr. John Eglesfield Esq., supervisor of this will, 20s.
 29. To son Thomas, two draughts nante, a hawked and browne- and fourtie weathers such as he will choose.
 30. To son John, a cow "such as daughter Margaret will appoint" and a couple "stotes goying at Harswell such as he choose."
 31. To son Lawrence, two stotes.
 32. To daughter Margaret, two "whies goying at Harswell".
 33. To ye "Prests" 20d.
 34. To ye Clerk, 12 d.
 35. To William Burne, "my buckkin doublet".
 36. To Robert Johnson, "my vilatt jacket".
 37. To Simon Naves "my second best vilett jacket".
 38. To son Thomas a "jack" (Coat of mail), "bill" (Battle ax), steel cap and pair of splents.
 39. To wife Ellen, son John, son Thomas, son Lawrence, and daughter Margaret, the rest of the estate, and all of them are appointed executors.

Thomas Lawthroppe (Robert, John) was born in Cherry Burton; married first Elizabeth (widow) Clark who was buried at Etton 29 July 1574; he married second, Mary----, who was buried in Etton, 6 Jan. 1588; and third, Jane----, who after his death became the wife of -----Coppendale.

He removed to Etton, Harthill wapentake, East Riding Yorkshire, about 1576 and here

he died in 1606, having made his will Oct. 5, 1606, which was proved the following January. This will contained fifteen items, mentions children, wife and grandchildren.

Children of Thomas Lowthroppe and first wife Elizabeth;-

- i. Robert, b. Cherry Burton; m. Ann Pattison.
- ii. Catherine, b. :m. William Akett.
- iii. Awdrey, m.-----Wickham.
- iv. Elizabeth, b. m. Thomas Rowood.
- v. Anne, bp. at Etton, 13 Feb. 1568/9; d.y.
- vi. Isabell, bp. 3 July 1570.
- vii. Martin, bp. 21 Oct. 1572; d. 12 Nov. 1572.
- viii. Andrew, bp. 23 Apr. 1574.

By second wife Mary-

- ix. Anne, bp. 29 July 1576.
- x. Mary, m. John Gallant.
- xi. Thomas, bp. 14 Oct. 1582; m. Elizabeth----; graduated Queen's College, Cambridge.
- xii. John, bp. 20 Dec. 1584.
- xiii. William, bp. 24 May 1587.

By third wife, Jane-

- xiv. Margaret, bp. 13 Feb. 1591.
- xv. Isabell, bp. 29 Sept. 1592.
- xvi. Lucy, bp. 4 Jan. 1593/r; m. Ralph Cawnsby.
- xvii. Richard, bp. 12 Oct. 1595; m. Dorothy Lowden.
- xviii. Mark, bp. 27 Sept. 1597.
- xix. Lawrence, bp. 20 Aug. 1599.
- xx. Jane, bp. 14 Mar. 1600/l.
- xxi. Joseph, bp. 31 Dec. 1602.
- xxii. Bartholomew, bp. 1 Mar. 1604/5.

In volume 84, page 437, of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register are additional notes on the English pedigree of Rev. John Lothrop

John Lothrop (Thomas, Robert, John) was baptised in Etton, 20 Dec. 1584 came to New England. He entered first Christ Church, College, Oxford, for according to Foster's "Alumni Oxonienses" John Lowthroppe of Yorkshire aged sixteen years, was admitted a pleb of Christ Church 15 Oct. 1602. Thence he went to Cambridge, where according to Venn's Alumni Cantabrigienses, John Loothrop, Lathrop or Lothrop, who was baptized at Etton, Yorkshire, 20 Dec. 1584, son of Thomas of Etton, was admitted to the degree of Bachelor of Arts from Queen's College in 1606, and to that of Master of Arts in 1609; a brief biographical notice of him is given by Venn. His brother Rev. Thomas Lothrop was admitted sizar at Queen's College, Cambridge 30 June 1601; took his bachelor's degree in 1604/5 and his master's degree in 1608; was rector of Dengie in Essex, 1613-1629 and died in 1629.

Rev. John Lothrop soon located in Egerton, forty-eight miles southeast from London, in the Lower Half hundred of Calehill, Lathe of Scray, county Kent, as curate of the parish there. To this living he was appointed about 1611 by the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul. It was probably his first and only parish charge as a minister of the English Church. Here Mr. Lothrop labored faithfully as long as his judgement could approve the ritual and government of the Church. But when he could no longer do this, we find him conscientiously renouncing his orders and asserting the right of still fulfilling a ministry to which his heart and his conscience had called him.

Accordingly in 1623 his decision was made and he espoused the cause of the Independents. The date of his leaving Egerton was 1623 and next year he was called to the First Independent Church in London, then situated on Union St., Southwark, London now utterly gone.

For being independent in thought he was arrested 22 Apr. 1632 and put in jail, along with a group of twenty-four others. In the old Clink prison, in Newgate, and in the Gatehouse, there men lingered for months. In the spring of 1634, all but Mr. Lothrop were released on bail; he, their leader, the chief offender, was deemed too dangerous to be set at liberty.

During the time he was in prison a fatal illness was preying on his life and bringing her fast to her end. Her name was Hannah House.

In "New England's Memorials" by Nathaniel Morton, published in 1669, he says- "His wife fell sick, of which sickness she died. He procured liberty of the bishop to visit his wife before her death, and commended her to God by prayer, who soon gave up the ghost. At his return to prison, his poor children, being many, repaired to the bishop at Lambeth and made known unto him their miserable condition by reason of their good father's being continued in close durance, who commiserated their condition so far as to grant him liberty, who soon after came over unto New England".

In the Journal, kept by Governor Winthrop, under date of 18 Sept. 1634, appears- "The Griffin and another ship now arriving with about 200 passengers. Mr. Lothrop and Mr. Sims, two godly ministers coming in the same ship." On the next page of the Journal it says- "Mr. Lothrop had been pastor of a private congregation in London, and for the same, kept long in prison, upon refusal of the oath, ex-officio, being in Boston upon a sacrament day, after the sermon, desired leave of the congregation to be present at the administration, but said that he durst not desire to partake in it, because he was not then in order, being dismissed from his former congregation, and he thought it not fit to be suddenly admitted into any other for example sake, and because of the deceitfulness of man's heart".

On reaching Boston with that portion of his London flock who had accompanied him, he found already the preparations begun to welcome him to a new home in Scituate.

Before 14 June 1635 he had taken a second wife. She was Anne Hammond, daughter of William Hammond, of Lavenham, England and Watertown, Mass.; she was baptised in Lavenham 14 July 1616, and her sister Penina married Robert Linnell of Scituate and Barnstable; In the Scituate church records Rev. John Lothrop calls Linnell "my brother".

When the Lothrop genealogy was published, little was known of Anne Hammond but later information regarding her and the family in England appears in the New England Historic Genealogical Registers, 56;184,67;46,261 and 84;437.

When Rev. John Lothrop settled in Scituate he was granted a farm. While there differences arose between him and the people on the question of baptism and he removed to Barnstable, where he had a house lot granted him. He died in Barnstable 8 Nov. 1653; he left a will which had not been signed; and on 7 Mar. 1653/4 administration was granted on his estate to "Mrs. Laythorpe". The will mentioned his wife; oldest son Thomas to have a house in Barnstable; son John in England and son Benjamin in Barnstable each to have a cow and £5; daughters Jane and Barbara had had their portions; to the rest of the children "both mine and my wife's" each a cow; to each of them one book; the rest of his library to be sold and the proceeds divided.

Children of Rev. John Lothrop;

- i. Jane², bp. 29 Sept. 1614; m. Samuel Fuller.
- ii. Anne, bp. 12 May 1616; d. 30 Apr. 1617.
- iii. John, bp. 22 Feb. 1617/8; d.y.
- iv. Barbara, bp. 31 Oct. 1619; m. John Emerson.
- v. Thomas, b. m. Sarah (Larned) Ewer, widow.
- vi. Samuel, b. m. Elizabeth Scudder.
- vii. Joseph, b. ab. 1624; m. Mary Ansell.
- viii. Benjamin, b. m. Martha---.
In Scituate- By second wife, Anne Hammond.
- + ix. Barnabas, bp. 6 June 1636; m. Susanna Clark.
- x. ---child, d. 30 July 1638, inf.
In Barnstable
- xi. Abigail, bp. 2 Nov. 1639; m. James Clark.
- xii. Bathsheba, bp. 27 Feb. 1641; m. Alexander Marsh.
- xiii. John, bp. 9 Feb. 1644; m. Mary Cobb.
- xiv. ---child, b. 25 Jan. 1649; D.inf.

Rev. John Lothrop is an accepted ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames-"Lothrop, Rev. John (1584-1653) Scituate and Barnstable, Mass. Queen's College, Cambridge, A.B. 1606, A.M. 1609. Minister at Scituate 1634-1639; and at Barnstable 1639-1653."

(Register Massachusetts Society Colonial Dames, 1927, page 425.).

Barnabas Lothrop (John) was baptised in Scituate and died in Barnstable 26 Oct. 1715. He married 1 Dec. 1658 Susan Clark daughter of Thomas and Susanna (Ring) Clark of Plymouth, born about 1642 and died 28 Sept. 1697 aged 55; he married secondly the widow Abigail Dudson who died in Boston 21 Dec. 1715 aged 72.

In the church records at Scituate the records of his baptism by his father, is "Bernabus son of John Lothropp".

He was a prominent man in the Colony and an accepted ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames; his service in the 1927 Register, page 424 reads "Lothrop, Barnabas, 1616-1715) Barnstable Mass. Deputy to the Plymouth General Court, 1675-1680; Assistant 1681-1686; Councillor of the Province of New England 1686-1702; Chief Justice of the Barnstable County Court of Common Pleas 1692-1715; Judge of the Barnstable County Court of Probate, 1702-1714

He left a will dated 8 June 1713 proved 27 Nov. 1715 in which he mentioned wife Abigail; only living son Barnabas; grandson Barnabas son of deceased son John; grandson John, son of deceased son Nathaniel; brother John; sister Abigail Clark; sister Bathsheba March; daughter-in-law Elizabeth Crocker; grandson Joseph Lewis, son of Ebenezer Lewis; "my seven children now remaining"; kinswoman Bethya Hinckley; daughter-in-law Bethya Claghorn; and six daughters-Abigail Sturgis, Susanna Shurtleff, Bathshewa Freeman, Anna Lewis, Sarah Skeff, and Thankful Hedge.

Children born in Barnstable-

- i. John, b. 7 Oct. 1659; d. Apr. 1666.
- ii. Abigail, b. 18 Dec. 1660; m. Thomas Sturgis.
- iii. Barnabas, b. 22 Mar. 1662/3; m. Elizabeth Hedge.
- iv. Susanna, b. 28 Feb. 1664/5; m. William Shurtleff.
- v. John, b. 1667; m. Elizabeth Green; she m. (2) Thomas Crocker.
- vi. Nathaniel, b. 23 Nov. 1669; m. Bethia---; she m. (2) Robert Cleghorn
- vii. Bathshua, b. 25 June 1671; m. (1) Samuel Smith; (2) Samuel Freeman.

- viii. Anna, b. 10 Aug. 1673; m. Ebenezer Lewis.
- ix. Thomas, b. 7 Mar. 1674/5; d. 13 Oct. 1675.
- x. Mercy, b. 27 June 1676; d. 3 July 1677.
- xi. Sarah, b. m. Skeff.
- xii. Thankful, b. bp. 19 Sept. 1683; m. John Hedge.
- xiii. James, bp. 30 Mar. 1684; d. y.
- xiv. Samuel, bp. 6 June 1685.

Much of the above sketch of the Lothrop family has been taken from the Lothrop Genealogy, pages 23, 34, 41, 50, etc; also Barnstable Families, Part 2, page 162 etc., with items from the Genealogical Register.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

The English Hammond family, of Melford Parish, county Suffolk, England, appears on the records there as early as 1559, and several of the early settlers of the name in New England, descended from John Hammond of that place.

The earliest ancestor with whom it has been possible to connect William Hammond, of Watertown, Mass., and his cousin, Thomas Hammond, of Hingham and Newton, is John Hamonde, of Melford, who was undoubtedly of the Lawshall family of Hammonds, although his parentage cannot be definitely proven.

There is little doubt that he was John Hamonde, "the fuller" and cloth manufacturer, who is mentioned in the Melford records and who was named as executor in the will of John Hamond, the elder, of Melford, dated Aug. 4, 1517; proved April 22, 1528. He may have been the son of this John, although he is not mentioned as a son in the will. If this could be proven he could be connected with the family in Lawshall and the record could be carried back to 1400. In any event he was undoubtedly a near relative and without doubt a descendant of the John Hamond, of Lawshall, whose will was proved Dec. 19, 1440, and who was born before 1400. The will of John Hamond, the elder, is on record at Bury St. Edmunds, (Brydon, Folio 278) and is as follows:

In the name of God: Amen.

The 111^jth day of August in ye yeare of our Lorde God MCCCCXVII.

I John Hamonde, ye elder, of Melford, in ye diocese of Norwich, hole of mynd & in good remembrance, make my testament and last wyll in the man' of waye follovyng. ffyrst I bequeathe my soule to Allmighty God & to our Ladye Saynt Marye & to all the holye compayne of heaven & my body to be buried wthin ye Saynte Marye, of Melford.

It^m. I bequeathe to ye high aulter for tythes & offerynges forgotyne XII^d.

It^m. I bequeathe to Johanna my wyfe ye howse y^t I dwell in wth all ye purtenance longyng to ye same; she to have it for her lyffe.

It^m. I wyll yt after ye desayse of ye forsayd Johanna, my wyfe, yt ye sayd house wth purtenance be souled and of ye money there of comyng I bequeathe to Johanna, my dowter, LX of ye saile of ye howse; and all ye residue of ye money more over cominge of ye sayed house wth ye purtenance I wyll it be dysposed in dedes of almone for my soule, & my frendes soules, after ye dysposcion of my executors.

It^m. I bequeathe to Maryone King, my dowter, of ye sayle of ye sayde house LX.

It^m. I bequeathe to Johanna, my dowter, 1 longe huche.

It^m. I wyll yt my buryall sevynt days & XXX days be at ye dysposicion of my Exec.

It^m. I geve & bequeathe to Johne, my wife, all stuffe of housold wth all ye resadue of my goodes & articles moveable and unmoveable not afore bequeathed so yt she see my dettes be payed.

It^m. I ordayne & make myne executors, Johne my wyfe and John Hamond, the fuller.

It^m. I bequeathe to ye sayed John Hamond, my executor, for his labour LIIII.

Witness, Master Hawker: Jurett, of ye sayed Melford, and Maryone Kynge.

Proved at Sudbury 22 April, 1528

The will of widow Johne Hamond, of Melford, (Coleman, Folio 19) dated Sept. 22, 1542; proved Oct. 16, 1542, names John Hamond, the fuller, and William King, as her attorneys.

There appears to be little else known about him except the mention of his "house in Melford" in the will of his son, John Hamonde, of Lavenham, which follows.

So far as known he had but the one son, but there appear to have been others of the name in Melford, who may have been his sons.

John Hamonde (John) the clothier, of Lavenham, county Suffolk, England, born about 1500, son of John Hamonde, of Melford, appears to have been the first of the name to live in Lavenham. He undoubtedly settled there in connection with the cloth industry, of which Lavenham was at that time the center. Many of the early families of Watertown and vicinity came from Lavenham and the surrounding country, and many of them were connected by ties of marriage with the Hammonds, either before the emigration to America or after the settlement here.

Of the ancient town itself, it is well known how the great and wise King Edward III. impressed with the fact that England was sending her wool to Flanders to be made into cloth, induced the Flemings to come to England and settle and thus encouraged the manufacture of cloth at home. Lavenham was one of the towns in which they first settled and it became the center of the cloth trade. The town became rich with giant strides, and the "clothiers", as the cloth manufacturers were called, became proud and opulent, some of their sons and grandsons becoming country gentry, and Lords of the Manor were raised to knighthood, while others took orders in the church or became men of letters. Notable among these were the Springs and Copingers, of Lavenham, both of which families were early represented in New England. John Hammond must have been still a young man at the time of his death, as his children appear to have been quite young and his widow survived him 26 years, but the exact period of his birth cannot be learned.

The dates of birth of his children cannot be found, but William was probably the eldest son, although there is no positive evidence to prove that he was the eldest child. He is mentioned first in his father's will, and is named with his mother as executor of the will, which would indicate that he was older

than his brother, Thomas; but to Thomas is left the house in Melford, while William appears to have received £5.

The fact that William was named with his father in the deed of trust, given in 1548, would seem to establish the fact of his being eldest son.

The following abstract of John's will was furnished by Major Henry C. Malden, a brother-in-law of Rev. Canon Thomas Scott, Rector of Lavenham, in 1897, and is dated Dec. 22, 1550:

" I John Hamond, of Lavenham, Clothier, &c."

Item I give and bequeathe to Agnes my weif £30.

Item, I give and bequeathe to Wil^m Hamond my sonne £5, to be paide hym at the age of 21 yeres.

Item, I give and bequeathe to Elizabeth, Margaret and Johane, my daughters, to every one of them £6. 8s 4d, to be paide them at the age of 21 yeres.

Item, I give and bequeathe to Thomas Hamond, my sonne my house in Melford, late John Hamonde my ffathers, holdyn by coype of Courte Rolle now of my Lady Mary's grace, to enter at the age of 21 yeres.

Item, I give and bequeathe to my said sonne Thomas £4.

I appoint my wyfe Agnes and my sonne Will^m exécutors of this my last Will. Proved at Lambeth, June 5, 1551.

(Signed) John Hamond

John Hammond married, probably in Lavenham, Agnes---, who died there, 6 Jan. 1576/7.

Children of John and Agnes Hammond:

- i. William, m. Mary-----; res. Melford.
- + ii. Thomas, m. Rose Trippe; res. Lavenham.
- iii. Elizabeth.
- iv. Margaret, m.-----Jollye.
- v. Johane (Joan).

261

Thomas Hammond (John, John) born about 1545, died 24 Nov. 1589 in Lavenham. He married in Lavenham, 14 May 1573, Rose Trippe, whose parentage has not been ascertained. She had a brother, William Trippe, who was witness to Thomas Hammond's will in 1589.

Rose Hammond, widow, married again April 30, 1590, Robert Stuard, (Stewart) of Lavenham, and continued in possession of the estate left by Thomas Hammond until 1647 or after. In the Parish Register, of Lavenham, there is recorded the birth of a daughter Anne, but no daughter Susan, while his will mentions his daughter Susann. It is evident that the name should be Susanna, as this name occurs frequently in later generations in America.

The earliest existing records in Lavenham date from about 1560 and no record of the birth of Thomas Hammond can be found. He was evidently an agriculturalist and the possessor of some lands in the parish. He gave up the house left him by his father in Melford and remained in Lavenham, while his brother William appears to have gone to Melford, where he reared a family of eight children, of whom Thomas came to America and settled in Hingham, removing to Cambridge Village (now Newton) a few years later.

The Court Rolls of the Manor of Melford contain a few references to these brothers, among which are the following:

1577. "At a Court Barow, held 19th Elizabeth, Thomas Hamonde surrenders a house and lands in Hall St."

1587. "At a Court Barow, held 29th Elizabeth, J. Clitters and Will^m Hamonde were chosen Supervisors for the following year and took the oaths."

Following is the will of Thomas Hammond, of Lavenham, county Suffolk, England. In the name of God, Amen.

The seconde daye of October 1589, I Thomas Hamonde, of Lavenham in the Countie of Suff. Shereman, whole of mynde and of good and p'fecte remembrance make and ordayne this to be my last Will and Testamente in mann. followeing:

Firste. I bequeathe my soule unto Almighty God, my maker & Redem.,
my bodie to the earthe &c.

Item, I give to Rose my wief my house wherein Thomas Westlie nowe
dwelleth wth all and singular th app^etenncs during the term of her naturall
lief. And after the decease of my said wief I will the said house wth the
app^etenncs to remayne unto Will^m Hamond my sone his heires and assignes
forever.

Item, I give unto Rose my saide wief, my fielde called Great Lyverdowne
wth a convenient waie to the same thurrowe my lane that lieth betwene the
lannd of John Woode the elder and Rob^t Daniell and throughe my fielde
called Little Liverdon for her drifte and carriage duringe the terme of
her natural lief. And after the decease of my saide wief I will the said
fielde and the said waye for dryvinge and carryinge to remaine unto Will^m
Hamonde my sonne his heires and assignes forever.

Item, I give unto Rose my wief, my fields called Little Lyverdon wth
the lane thereunto now leaddinge wth all and singular the app^etnncs duringe
the terme of her naturall lief, and after her decease I will that the saide
field called Little Liverdon and the said lane shall remayne unto
Elizabeth Hamond my daughter, and to the heires of her bodye lawfully
begotten, and if the saide Elizabeth shall dep'te owte of this lief before
Rose my wief wth out yssue of her bodie lawfully begotten, that then I will
the saide lane to remayne unto Will^m, my sonne, his heires and assignes
forever. But if it fortune the saide Elizabeth my daughter to overlive
Rose my said wief, that then I will the said feyld called Litle Liverdon
and the said lane wth there app^etnnce shall remayne unto the saide
Elizabeth her heires and assignes forever.

Item, I give unto Rose my daughter, fortie shillings of lawfull monie
of Englande, to be paide unto her at her age of xxj^{ti} years.

Item, I give unto Martha Hamonde, my daughter, fortie shillings of
lawfull monie of Englande to be paide unto her at her age of xxj^{ti} yeares.

Item, I give unto Marie Hamonde my daughter, fortie shillings of lawfull monie of Englande to be paide unto her at her age of xxj^{ti} yeares.

Item, I give unto Susann Hamonde my daughter, fortie shillings of lawfull monie of Englande to be paide unto her at her age of xxj^{ti} yeres.

Item, I give unto Margaret Jollye, my sister, a fether bedd and a Shippe Cheste.

The residue of all my goods, corne cattells, monie, moveables, plate, household stuff and whatsoever my debts being payde and this my laste Will and testamente p'formed and fullfilled, I give unto Rose my wief, whom I make and ordayne to be sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testamente.

In witness I have hereunto sett my hand and Seale the day and yere afore written.

(Signed)

Thomas Hamond.

Witnesses hereunto Robt. Lynah, Will^m Trippe by me John Rynge, by me Henrye Parker. Proved December 11, 1589.

Children of Thomas and Rose Hammond, baptised in Lavenham:

- i. Elizabeth, bp. 1 Apr. 1574.
- + ii. William, bp. 30 Oct. 1575; d. Watertown, Mass., 8 Oct. 1662.
- iii. Rose, bp. 17 Apr. 1578; d. 23 Mar. 1605, unm.
- iv. Martha, bp. 6 Nov. 1580; m. Timothy Smart of Lavenham.
- v. Susanna, bp. 15 Mar. 1581.
- vi. Marie, bp. 7 July, 1583.
- vii. Thomas, bp. 9 Jan. 1585; d. 16 Jan. 1585.

William Hammond (Thomas, John, John), the emigrant ancestor of this branch of the family in America, was born in Lavenham, county Suffolk, England, baptised there 30 Oct. 1575, died in Watertown, Mass., 8 Oct. 1662.

Firste. I bequeathe my soule unto Almighty God, my maker & Redem.,
my bodie to the earthe &c.

Item, I give to Rose my wief my house wherein Thomas Westlie nowe dwelleth wth all and singular th app^etenncs during the term of her naturall lief. And after the decease of my said wief I will the said house wth the app^etenncs to remayne unto Will^m Hamond my sone his heires and assignes forever.

Item, I give unto Rose my saide wief, my fielde called Great Lyverdowne wth a convenient waie to the same thurrowe my lane that lieth betwene the lannd of John Woode the elder and Rob^t Daniell and throughe my fielde called Little Liverdon for her drifte and carriage duringe the terme of her natural lief. And after the decease of my saide wief I will the said fielde and the said waye for dryvinge and carryinge to remaine unto Will^m Hamonde my sonne his heires and assignes forever.

Item, I give unto Rose my wief, my fields called Little Lyverdon wth the lane thereunto now leaddinge wth all and singular the app^etnncs duringe the terme of her naturall lief, and after her decease I will that the saide field called Little Liverdon and the said lane shall remayne unto Elizabeth Hamond my daughter, and to the heires of her bodye lawfully begotten, and if the saide Elizabeth shall dep'te owte of this lief before Rose my wief wth out yssue of her bodie lawfully begotten, that then I will the saide lane to remayne unto Will^m, my sonne, his heires and assignes forever. But if it fortune the saide Elizabeth my daughter to overlive Rose my said wief, that then I will the said feyld called Litle Liverdon and the said lane wth there app^etnnce shall remayne unto the saide Elizabeth her heires and assignes forever.

Item, I give unto Rose my daughter, fortie shillings of lawfull monie of Englande, to be paide unto her at her age of xxj^{ti} years.

Item, I give unto Martha Hamonde, my daughter, fortie shillings of lawfull monie of Englande to be paide unto her at her age of xxj^{ti} yeares.

Item, I give unto Marie Hamonde my daughter, fortie shillings of lawfull monie of Englande to be paide unto her at her age of xxj^{ti} yeares.

Item, I give unto Susann Hamonde my daughter, fortie shillings of lawfull monie of Englande to be paide unto her at her age of xxj^{ti} yeres.

Item, I give unto Margaret Jollye, my sister, a fether bedd and a Shippe Chest.

The residue of all my goods, corne cattells, monie, moveables, plate, household stuff and whatsoever my debts being payde and this my laste Will and testamente p'formed and fullfilled, I give unto Rose my wief, whom I make and ordayne to be sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testamente.

In witness I have hereunto sett my hand and Seale the day and yere afore written.

(Signed)

Thomas Hamond.

Witnesses hereunto Robt. Lynah, Will^m Trippe by me John Rynge, by me Henrye Parker. Proved December 11, 1589.

Children of Thomas and Rose Hammond, baptised in Lavenham:

- i. Elizabeth, bp. 1 Apr. 1574.
- + ii. William, bp. 30 Oct. 1575; d. Watertown, Mass., 8 Oct. 1662.
- iii. Rose, bp. 17 Apr. 1578; d. 23 Mar. 1605, unm.
- iv. Martha, bp. 6 Nov. 1580; m. Timothy Smart of Lavenham.
- v. Susanna, bp. 15 Mar. 1581.
- vi. Marie, bp. 7 July, 1583.
- vii. Thomas, bp. 9 Jan. 1585; d. 16 Jan. 1585.

William Hammond (Thomas, John, John), the emigrant ancestor of this branch of the family in America, was born in Lavenham, county Suffolk, England, baptised there 30 Oct. 1575, died in Watertown, Mass., 8 Oct. 1662.

He married in Lavenham, 9 June 1605, Elizabeth Paine, baptised in Lavenham, 11 Sept. 1586, died in Watertown, Mass., 14 Sept. 1670, daughter of William and Agnes (Neves) Paine of Lavenham.

He was the only surviving son of Thomas and Rose (Tripp) Hammond, his younger brother, Thomas, having died in infancy. He was left an orphan by the death of his father in 1589 and very little can be learned about his early life. It is uncertain just when he came to America. The first positive records of this William Hammond are to be found in Scituate, Mass., prior to 1636, the name being found there as "Hamans." Deane's History of Scituate, p. 277, says "he soon deceased or removed" from there and it was undoubtedly at about this time (1636) that he became a settler in Watertown, as no record of an earlier date has been found of him there. He probably located in Watertown at about the same time as did his brothers-in-law, William Paine and Dr. Simon Eire, all of whom seem to have followed their brother-in-law, John Page, who was one of the first settlers. No record of the date of arrival in America of his elder children has been found and it is supposed that they came with him, two or more years prior to the arrival of his wife and younger children, who came in the ship "Francis" from Ipswich, England, in April, 1634. It is possible that he came with his elder children, in company with his brother-in-law, John Page, prior to, or about 1630, but it hardly seems reasonable to suppose that he was here so long before the arrival of his wife and younger children. It is probable that he was in Scituate some time before removing to Watertown.

The marriage of William's daughter, Elizabeth, to Samuel House, of Scituate, which must have taken place soon after her arrival in this country, however, establishes a connecting link between Scituate and Watertown. Deane's History of Scituate, p. 289, says, "Samuel House had lands assigned, by the committee for laying out lands, in 1634, south-east of Colman's hill, between the lots of Rev. Mr. Lothrop and Richard Foxwell. He probably was one of Mr. Lothrop's Church, who came with him from London." The Pastoral Journal of the Rev. John Lothrop, contains the

following entry: "Elizabeth Hammond, my sister, having a dismissal from the church in Watertown, was joined April 16, 1638," which shows relationship between the families. It is probable that William Hammond's other children were in Scituate with their married sister a part of the time, at least as the youngest son, John, is recorded as able to bear arms there in 1643.

William Hammond was admitted freeman in Watertown, May 25, 1636, and was grantee of seven lots and purchaser of three lots before 1644. His homestead of 40 acres was situated on the west of Common Street. It was bounded on the east and north by lands of his brother-in-law, Dr. Simon Eire, on the west by John Simson, Isaac Sterne and John Warren, and on the south by Thomas Boyden. It is probable that William Hammond settled first on the Cambridge Road, very near the Cambridge line. Whether this was a grant to him the records do not show. He sold it early and settled on his 40-acre homestead, situated east of Pequusset meadow. He also owned three small lots in Pequusset meadow, one of these granted to him and the other two purchased. March 10, 1642, in the division of lands, he was granted lot No. 76, in the 4th Division, containing 165 acres, and this, with his other holdings, made him one of the largest land owners in the town.

The records do not show that he was often an office holder in the town and this may have been due to his independence in religious matters, which may have made him unpopular with his more puritanical neighbors, although he does not appear to have been so unpopular as some of his most intimate friends. May 27, 1661, the houses of "old Warren and Goodman Hammond" were ordered to be searched for Quakers, for whom they were known to have considerable sympathy.

The will of William Hammond is on file at East Cambridge, Mass., dated July 1, 1662; proved Dec. 15, 1662. He leaves to wife Elizabeth, his whole estate during her life. To son, John, all lands, &c. after her death.

To Thomas Hamond, "sonne of my sonne, Thomas Hamond, deceased," £40 at the

In 1881 a Paine Genealogy was published by Albert W. Paine of Bangor, Maine, in which he stated that William Paine, the early settler of Watertown, Mass., was probably descended from a family of that name which resided at Hengrove Hall, Suffolk county, England, and which could be traced back to a prominent armorial family, living there before 1540.

Later investigations in Suffolk county, England, have proved that this pedigree was incorrect, and that William Paine of Watertown, was baptized in Lavenham, in that county, 20 Feb. 1596-7, son of William and Agnes (Neves) Paine.

Elizabeth Paine, baptized in Lavenham, 11 Sept. 1586, daughter of William and Agnes (Neves) Paine, married there, 9 June 1605, William Hammond, and their daughter Anne, baptized in Lavenham, 14 July 1616, became the second wife of Rev. John Lothrop of Barnstable, Mass.

The Paine family of Lavenham probably descended from a Thomas Payne of Boxted, Suffolk county, not far from Lavenham, an abstract of his will is here given.

The Will of Thomas Payne of Boxsted (co. Suffolk,) yeoman, dated 2 February 1544/5. To be buried in Boxsted churchyard. To my wife Alice and my son Richard Payne my lease that I hold of Sir John Cresson, knight, during my wife's life, and afterwards to my said son. To my son John £4. To my son William £8. To my daughter Alice £3. To my son Robert £4. To my goddaughter Margery Fyrmyn 40s. at full age. To Richard Wright, Christian Warde, and Ann Slypper, to each 6s. 8d. To my wife Alice £6. 13s. 4d. and household goods. Residuary legatees and executors: my wife and my son Richard. Witnesses: Sir Henry Gascogne, priest, John Payne and John Gooddyng. Proved 25 February 1544/5. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury, book 13, fo. 484.)

Among abstracts of other Paine wills which seem to give clues to relationship were those of Richard Payne, son of the above Thomas, 1574/5, in which he mentions

among other relatives, "to my brother William Paynes' children, 4 nobles"; the will of a Roger Payne of Long Melford, 1583/4, which mentions Elizabeth, John and Edward, children of William Payne; and in the administration on the estate of Giles Payne of Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk county, 1585, William Payne of Lavenham, Suffolk county, was named as surety.

Among other Payne items, given in volume 79, page 82 etc. of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, was that of Ann or Agnes Payne of Lavenham, and abstract of whose will is here given.

The will of Ann Payne, of Lavenham, county Suffolk, widow, dated 8 December 1635. To be buried in Lavenham churchyard. To my son Richard Payne 10s. To my daughter Susan Payne, my capital messuage in the market place in Lavenham in the tenure of one Thomas Dister and myself. Executrix and residuary legatee, my daughter Susan Payne. Proven 23 April 1646. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury, book 55, fo. 291.) She was Ann or Agnes (Neves) widow of William Paine of Lavenham and mother of the William Paine and his sisters who emigrated to New England. She was buried at Lavenham 8 Oct. 1645. No will has yet been found of William Payne, husband of Agnes Neves.

The Lavenham registers do not contain any marriage record for an early William Paine, the burial of William Paine, the elder, 9 June 1621, probably refers to the husband of Agnes (Neves) Paine, who was a widow in 1635.

The probable line back from Elizabeth Paine, baptized in Lavenham, 11 Sept. 1586, wife of William Hammond, is that she was a daughter of William Paine, born about 1564, died 1621, married in 1584 Agnes Neves, son of a William Paine, born about 1544, who had at least three children in 1574, who was son of Thomas Payne, born about 1520, died 1547. This Elizabeth Paine married in Lavenham, 9 June 1605, William Hammond, came to New England and she died in Watertown, Mass., 14 Sept. 1670. The will of her brother William Paine, baptized in Lavenham, 20 Feb. 1596/7, who with a wife Anne, and four children came in the ship Increase in 1635. is of interest as he mentions some relatives.

brother of Elizabeth
William Paine/died 10 Oct. 1660 in Boston, having made his will

273

2 Oct. 1660, and he mentioned his wife Hannah (or Anna); son John; daughter Hannah wife of Samuel Appleton and her children Hannah, Samuel and Judith; the children of Symond Eyers, deceased, Benjamin, Mary, Rebecca, Christian, Ann, Dorothy and Symond, deceased, -Simon Eyre or Aures had married his sister Dorothy Paine; his "sister Page" and her children, John, Samuel, Elizabeth, Mary and Phebe, -his sister Phebe Paine, baptized in Lavenham, 1 Apr. 1594, married there 5 June 1621, John Page; his "sister Hament" and her children, John, Elizabeth and Hannah, his sister Elizabeth, baptized in Lavenham, 11 Sept. 1596, had married there 9 June 1605, William Hammond; his "kinswoman" Elizabeth House, she was a daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Hammond) House; the two daughters of his cousin John Tall; and others were mentioned but no relationship indicated.

These items where the relationship is definitely mentioned are the best possible proof that these families were all from or near Lavenham. In the Lavenham registers are several children of a William Paine, probably some died young or remained there.

+ i. Elizabeth, bapt. 11 Sept. 1586; she m. 9 June 1605, William Hammond.

ii. Anne, bapt. 17 Dec. 1587; perhaps m. 2 Sept. 1613 Richard Neve.

iii. Judith, bapt. 22 June 1589.

iv. Susan, bapt. 1 Jan 1590/1; bur. 9 Oct. 1591.

v. Susan, bapt. 9 Apr. 1592.

vi. Phebe, bapt. 1 Apr. 1694; m. 5 June 1621, John Page; came to New England.

vii. Jane, bur. 26 July 1594.

viii. Richard, bapt. 20 Feb. 1596.

+ ix. William, bapt. 20 Feb. 1596 (Twin); came to New England.

x. Francis, bapt. 20 July 1600; bur. 12 Aug. 1600.

xi. Dorothy, no baptism, perhaps about 1598; m. Simon Eyre; came to New England.

(Hammond Genealogy 1:61; Lothrop Genealogy; N.E. Hist. & Gen. Register 56:184)

Susan P. Lupton
by Emma M. Lupton

The stranger who walks among the ancient graves on "The Burying Hill" in Plymouth, Mass., may read upon a memorial stone the following inscription:

"Here lies buried ye body of Mr. Thomas Clark, aged 93 years. Departed this life March 24, 1697."

There was a tradition that Thomas Clark, who came to Plymouth in the "Anne" was identical with the Thomas Clark who was one of the mates on the "Mayflower", but this is not correct.

The first appearance of this Thomas Clark as a settler, was in July 1623 when he arrived at Plymouth in the "Anne", a small vessell of 140 tons, William Pierce master, among a company of forty-two adult passengers, beside children. He brought with him considerable property, especially cattle, and had land allotted to him near Eel river, now Chiltonville, where he lived for a time.

In 1627, Thomas Clark was the only person of that name in Plymouth Colony.

In 1640, Thomas Clark was included in the list of 58 "purchasers or old comers" in Plymouth.

In documents of the period he is sometimes called a carpenter, sometimes yeoman, merchant or gentleman. He seems to have been a good man of business for he was at one time employed to audit the accounts of Plymouth Colony, and was a deputy to the General Court in 1651 and 1655. In the tax list of the Colony, for 1632, Thomas Clarke was put down at £1-04-00, there being only twelve of the ninety who were assessed, who were higher than he.

On the list of the men of the Colony, able to bear arms, in 1643, his name appears.

He married, for his first wife, Susan or Susanna, daughter of the widow Mary Ring of Plymouth, about 1634, since in her will, dated Oct. 1633, Mrs. Ring mentions her daughter Susan as being unmarried. Probably all the children were by this first marriage.

Between 1655 and 1660, Thomas Clarke removed to Boston, where he lived in the vicinity of Scottow's Lane (from Ann St. N.W. to Creek Lane), and when his son Andrew married Mehitable, daughter of Thomas Scottow, Thomas Clarke gave him a house in that region.

Thomas Clark married secondly, the marriage contract was 20 Jan. 1664, Alice (Hallett) Nichols, daughter of Richard Hallett. When his son Andrew removed from Boston to Harwich, Mass., Thomas Clarke seems to have followed him, as he and Andrew were among the earliest proprietors of that town. In his latter days he was much with his daughter Susanna Iothrop, at Barnstable.

Thomas Clarke was a deacon of the Plymouth church from 1654 to 1697, the year of his death. He and his sons usually spelled the name with a final "e", but in later generations this was seldom used.

On account of serving as a deputy to the General Court, Thomas Clarke is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars.

A brief chronological record of his activities is here given.

1633. He took the Freeman's oath.

1633. He was assessed for the Colony tax, 4s.

1634. He took William Shuttle as an apprentice for 11 years. At the end of his time, Thomas Clarke was to give the boy two suits of clothes and eight bushels of corn.

1637. Thomas Clarke heads the list of volunteers to set forth against the Pequot Indians; he was mentioned as "Thomas Clarke, yeoman of Eel river".

1638. A tract of land called Slowly Field was granted to him; and he was presented at the court for stopping the highway to Eel river.

1639. Simeon Trott agreed to serve Thomas Clarke for seven years, he then to receive a calf and twelve bushels of corn at the end of his time.

1639. Abraham Pierce sold to Thomas Clarke one acre of land lying on "ye side of ye towne abutting on Hobb's hole with one end, and bounded on ye one side

with the ground of Ralph Wallen, on the other side with common ground, for the sum of 30 pounds of good merchantable tobacco, to him and his heirs forever."

1639. Thomas Clarke was fined 30 shillings for selling a pair of boots and spurs for 15 shillings, which he bought for 10 shillings.
1641. He was chosen constable and surveyor of highways for the years, 1642, 1643, 1644, 1645, 1646, 1647.
1644. Thomas Clarke sold 12 acres of land at Duxbury for one Dutch cow, valued at £6. This year he entered a suit against Matthew Fuller, which he won and another against William Powell, which he also won.
1648. He brought suit against a Mr. Gromes, which was settled by Thomas Clarke accepting 14 bushels of wheat and 5 bushels of corn.
1650. This year Thomas Clarke was allowed to draw and sell a cask of strong waters. He was also one of the Committee of Plymouth Colony.
1652. He was presented at court for staying and drinking at James Cole's-- acquitted.
1654. He was on a Committee to raise means to fit out an expedition ordered by the Lord Protector.
1655. He was presented to the court for taking £6 for the use of £20 for one year, but was acquitted.

In the Boston "Book of Possessions" two persons of the name of Thomas Clarke are mentioned as land owners in Boston.

In a deed on record, dated Oct. 6, 1668:- "Henry Kimball, blacksmith, of Boston,....to Thomas Clarke...sometime of New Plymouth, merchant...for £140....all his piece or parcel of ground lying and being near the lesser Draw-bridge near Shelter Creek, in Boston...24 feet in breadth in the rear, and in front 24 feet, and extended in length with the wharf and warehouse, these being a part of said ground", etc.

There also is recorded a deed of gift from Thomas Clarke to his son Andrew, dated 18 June 1673, of which the following is an abstract:

"I the said Thomas Clarke for divers good causes and valuable considerations me threrunto moving, but especially in consideration of my parental love and affection unto my well beloved son Andrew Clarke, and also in consideration of his filial affection and dutiful carriage unto me, I do give grant.....all that my house and ground lying and being in Boston... that I received from the estate of John Nichols by virtue of a judgment granted me at the Court of Assistants in Boston, March 5th, 1672.... which house and ground is bounded by the street that goeth from the mill bridge to Charles river, northwest is the front of said ground, and is there in breadth 22 feet 6 inches, and on the northeast with the garden of Mr. John Clark, and is there in length towards John Nichols 48 reet, which line from John Clark's garden towards Wakefield's house takes in one half of the wall" etc..

In the collection of relics at Forefather's Hall, Plymouth, is a china mug and leather wallet bearing the name of Thomas Clarke.

The order of birth and dates of the children is approximate.

- i. Andrew, b. about 1639; m. Mehitabel Scottow.
- ii. James, m. 1657, Abigail Lothrop.
- + iii. Susanna, m. 1658, Barnabas Lothrop.
- iv. William, m(1) Sarah Woolcot; (2) Hannah Griswold.
- v. Nathaniel, m. Dorothy (Lettice) Gray.
- vi. John, m. Mary Benjamin.

(The Descendants of Thomas Clarke, (1884) pp. 3-18; Lothrop Genealogy; Landmarks of Plymouth by Davis.

Susan C. Tufts

Freeman. John (see Freeman p. 166)

son of Edmund Freeman of Honington

Edmund Freeman, senior/ and wife Alice (Coles) lived at Pulborough, county Sussex, England, where he was buried 6 June 1623. His will dated 20 May 1623 proved 18 June 1623, disposed of over £800 besides his various lands and tenements; aside from a bequest to son Edmund, it gave £20 to each of his children. His wife Alice, was sister of George Coles of Amberly, county Sussex; she spent the later years of her life at Reigate, county Surry, at the home of her daughter Alice, wife of John Beauchamp; her will 13 Nov. 1650, proved 5 Mar. 1651/2 included a bequest to son Edmund and his wife.

Children born at Pulborough:

- + i. Edmund, bp. 25 July 1596; came to New England.
- ii. Alice bp. 15 Apr. 1601; m. John Beauchamp.
- iii. William, bp.; remained in England.
- iv. Eleanor, bp. 25 Aug. 1603; d. bur. 7 Apr. 1618.
- v. John, bp. 29 Jan. 1605/6 (or 7); living 1623.
- vi. Elizabeth, bp. 27 Aug. 1609; m. John Coddington.

Edmund Freeman (Edmund) baptised 25 July 1596 in Pulborough, England died in Sandwich, Mass., between 21 June and 2 Nov. 1682. He married first, in Cowfield, county Sussex, England, 16 June 1617 Bennett Hodsoll, daughter of John and Faith (.....) widow Bacon; he married, second, Elizabeth---- who accompanied him to New England was buried 14 Feb. 1675/6 on a hill in the Freeman farm in Sandwich.

The ship Abigail of London sailed from Plymouth, England, 1 Aug. 1635, with 220 persons and many cattle, and arrived in Boston about 8 Oct. 1635, infected with small pox. Among the passengers were Edmund Freeman, aged 34 gentlemen, from Pulborough, co, Sussex, Mrs. Elizabeth Freeman, aged 35, and children, Alice, age 17, Edward age 15, Elizabeth age 12, and John, age 8.

On 13 Jan. 1633/5, Edmund Freeman brought a suit in the Chancery Court against his brother William (who had married Christian Hodsoll sister of Bennett) in regard to the

disposition of certain lands and tenements formerly belonging to his father-in-law, John Hodsoll. The depositions showed that Edmund then owned land in Pulborough, and Billingshurst and that he must have removed to the latter place in 1619/20, for a period of some seven or eight years; and that he was a man of good credit in the community. By 1627 he had evidently returned to Pulborough where his youngest child was baptised, 2 Sept. 1629, and where he buried his first wife 12 Apr. 1629. The parents of Bennett Hodsoll were John Hodsoll and Faith Gratwick.

It is said that Edmund Freeman was "a man of consideration in England and brought with him much valuable plate". He settled first at Lynn, and while residing there he presented the Colony with twenty corslets or suites of plate armor. These he doubtless brought over in view of the Indian menace.

He and other of Lynn asked for a grant of land on Cape Cod, and 3 Apr. 1637... "these ten men of Saugus"... "Shall have liberty to view a place to sitt downe & haue sufficient lands for three score famylies". The present location of the town of Sandwich was chosen, and as Edmund acted as agent for the group he is called "the original proprietor of Sandwich".

Of the 58 men who became entitled to land there, his portion was much the largest, and his name was ordinarily preceded by "Mr." or followed by "Gent."

On 7 Mar. 1636/7 he was made a Freeman of Plymouth Colony; in 1638 a church was formed, he was a member and one of the deacons; on 7 Oct. 1661 he and his wife were presented for absence from public worship, which absence was a method frequently employed to show disapproval of the policy of the authorities against the Quakers. He was by some thought to be in sympathy with the Quakers. In 1643 he and his two sons, Edmund and John were among those listed as being "able to bear arms". In 1652 he was one of a committee of six to "take care of all the (oil yielding) fish that the Indians shall cut up within the limits of the town, so as to provide safety for it and... dispose of the fish for the town's use"..also to oversee the trying out of blubber.

In 1638 he with others were fined for being "defective in Armes"; and again "for

keeping swine "unringed"; in 1641 he was fined for lending a gun to an Indian; and in 1646 he was fined for being absent from court. He was often on committees to view land, divide and assign such and to run bounds; he acquired much property both by grant and by purchase.

He was a trader as well and in 1639 he made a trip to England; there he bought an assignment of "hata and beavers" to the amount of £52; agreeing to pay for them "six months after the said hatts shall be safely landed in New England"; they were shipped on the "Planter".

Edmund Freeman of Sandwich, made a will 21 June proved 2 Nov. 1682, "being in a good measure in health of body and of capable understanding and memory"; he mentioned sons Edmund and John; daughter Elizabeth Ellis; grandson Matthias Ellis; grandson Thomas Paddy; and son Edward Perry. His inventory included lands, a "silver bason", tanyard, 1 double silver salt cellar and silver spoon, brass, and pewter, and "one dixonary & gt. Bible, etc.

Children of Edmund and Bennet Freeman;

- i. Alice², bp. 4 Apr. 1619; m. William Paddy.
- + ii. Edmund, bp. 26 Nov. 1620; m. Rebecca Prence, (2) Margaret Perry.
- iii. Bennett, bp. 20 Jan. 1621/2; d. 1633/4.
- iv. Elizabeth, bp. 11 Apr. 1624; m. John Ellis.
- + v. John, bp. 28 Jan. 1626/7; m. Mercy Prence.
- vi. Nathaniel, bp. 2 Sept. 1629; d. inf.

Edmund Freeman (1596-1682) is eligible for membership in the Society of Colonial Wars and Colonial Dames. "Assistant of Plymouth Colony, 1640-1645; Member of Council of War, 1642." (Register of Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames, 1927 page 391)

John² Freeman (Edmund) was baptised in Billingshurst, England 29 Jan. 1627/7 and died in Eastham, Mass.; his grave stone there says "Here lies the body of Maj. John

Freeman who died Oct.28 1719 in the 98th yr. of his age". Also "Here lies buried the body of Mercy Freeman wife of Maj. John Freeman, who d.Sept. 28 1711 ae 80."

Maj. John Freeman had married Mercy daughter of Governor Thomas Prentice and his wife Patience Brewster. He was a large landholder, deacon in the church and served as selectman ten years besides occupying other public offices. He also was Deputy to the Plymouth General Court 1654, 1656, 1661-1665; Assistant 1666-1686, 1689, 1690, 1691; Judge of the Barnstable County Court of Common Pleas, 1692-1695; Lieutenant by 1659 and Captain by 1675 of Eastham Company and in active service in King Philip's War; Major of Barnstable County Regiment 1685; Member of Council of War 1658. These services make him an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames and Colonial Wars.

He made a will 1 June 1716 which was proved 4 Nov. 1719, among other items he mentions "freedom for my Negroes".

Children born in Eastham;

- i. John^s, b. 2 Feb. 1650; d.y.
- + ii. John, b. Dec. 1651; m. Sarah Merrick; (2) Mrs. Mercy Watson.
- iii. Thomas, b. Dec. 1653; m. Rebecca Sparrow.
- iv. Patience, b. m. Samuel Paine.
- + v. Hannah, m. John Mayo.
- vi. Edmund, b. June 1657; m. Ruth Merrick; (2) Sarah Mayo.
- vii. Mercy, b. July 1659; m. Samuel Knowles.
- viii. William, m. Lydia Sparrow.
- ix. Prince, b. 3 Feb. 1665/6; d.y.
- + x. Nathaniel, b. 25 Mar. 1669; m. Mary Howland.
- xi. Bennett, b. 7 Mar. 1770/1; m. John Paine.

Nathaniel⁵ Freeman (John⁴, Edmund¹) was born in Eastham 25 Mar. 1669/0 and died 4 Jan. 1760 aged 91 years. He married before 1692 Mary Howland born 23 Feb. 1665 daughter of Zoeth Howland, she died 29 Jan. 1742/3 aged 76.

Mathaniel Freeman resided in the section that is now the town of Orleans; he was a prominent man in his community, was town clerk and selectman in Eastham before Orleans

He is an accepted ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames.

"Nathaniel Freeman, (1670-1760) Eastham, Mass. Judge of the Barnstable County Court of Common Pleas, 1715-1729.", Register Massachusetts Society Colonial Dames, 1927, page 391.

Children:

- + i. Abigail, b. 22 Feb. 1692/3; m. Samuel Smith.
- ii. Nathaniel, b. 11 Feb. 1693/4; m. Hannah Merrick.
- iii. John, b. 15 June 1695; m. Thomason Sears; (2) Elizabeth Merrick
- iv. Mary, b. 3 Oct. 1696; m. Joshua Doane.
- v. Eleazer, b. 23 Apr. 1701; m. Rebecca Young.
- vi. Lydia, b. 14 Oct. 1703; m. Elisha Freeman.

(Freeman Genealogy pages 42, 135)

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Prence

Thomas Prence, sometimes referred to as Thomas Prince, was son of Thomas Prence of Lechdade, county Gloucester, England, born about 1600, and died in Plymouth, New England 29 Mar. 1673. Thomas Prince, of All Saints Barking, London, carriage maker, in his will made 31 July proved 14 Aug. 1630, bequeathed "to my son Thomas Prence, now in New England" a silver bowl and a seal ring of gold to be delivered to him at his next return.

He came over in the Fortune, 1621 and resided in Plymouth and Eastham. He had four wives, this fact was proved after careful study by Miss Ella F. Elliot, a genealogist of Boston, for a client. He married first in Plymouth 5 Aug. 1624 Patience, daughter of Elder William Brewster, she died before 1 Apr. 1635; he married next 1 Apr. 1635 Mary, daughter of William Collier, she died before Dec. 1662; he married next before 8 Dec. 1662 Mrs. Apphia Freeman of Watertown who died before 1 Aug. 1668; and for the last time about 1667/8 Mrs. Mary Howes widow of Thomas Howes, she died 9 Dec. 1695. He left a will dated 9 Mar. 1673 proved 5 June 1673 in which he mentions wife Mary; daughter Jane wife of Mark Snow; daughter Mary Tracy; dau. Sarah Howes; daughter Elizabeth Howland; daughter Judith Barker; grandson Theophilus Mayo; grandchild Susanna Prence, daughter of son Thomas deceased; he left a large estate, and the long inventory and account show this.

After his death, on June 1676, parts of his land were sold by Susanna Prence, single woman at "Catherine Gate neare the Tower in London"; Capt. John Freeman in behalf of his wife Marcy; Jonathan Sparrow and his wife Hannah; Nicholas Snow and wife Jane; Jeremiah Howes and wife Sarah; John Tracy and wife Mary; and the widow Mary Prence. (Pope's Pioneers of Mass., additions and corrections)

Thomas Prence was one of the most prominent men of his time. He was "A well wisher to all that feared God and a terrour to the wicked",
(Plymouth Colony Records)
After living a short time at Plymouth he removed about 1649 to Eastham. He left no male heirs to carry on his name.

His public service as accepted by the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Names and

printed in their 1927 Register was on page 447-"Prence, Thomas (ab.1600-1673) Plymouth and Eastham, Mass. Assistant of Plymouth Colony, 1632, 1635, 1636, 1637, 1639-56; Treasurer 1637; Commissioner of the United Colonies 1645, 1650, 1653, 1654, 1656, 1657, 1658, 1661, 1662, 1663, 1672 and President of the Board, 1661, 1672, Member of Council of War 1637".

Children by first wife Patience Brewster-

1. Thomas², returned to England where he died; one daughter Susanna.
- ii. Robert.
- iii. Rebecca, b. ; m. Edmund Freeman.
- iv. Hannah, b. ; m. Nathaniel Mayo; (2) Jonathan Sparrow.
- + v. Mercy, b. ; m. John Freeman.
- vi. Sarah, b. ; m. Jeremiah Howes.

By wife Mary-

- vii. Jane, b. 1737; m. Mark Snow.
- viii. Mary, ; m. John Tracy.
- ix. Elizabeth, ; m. Arthur Howland.
- x. Judith, ; m. Isaac Barker.

(Pope's Pioneers of New England, Landmarks of Plymouth 209, N.E. Historic & Genealogical Register 59; 217, Ibid 61; 200, Mayflower Descendant 3; 203, 6; 157, 230, 24; 129.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Elder William Brewster was born during the last half of the year 1566 or the first half of 1567. The date of birth is determined by an affidavit made at Leyden, Holland, June 25, 1609, in which he, his wife Mary and son Jonathan declare their ages to be respectively 42, 40 and 16 years. Bradford says he was "nere fourescore years of age (1g not all out) when he dyed". The place of his birth is not known but is supposed to have been Scrooby in Nottinghamshire, England.

His father, William Brewster was appointed by Archbishop Sandys in Jan. 1575-6 receiver of Scrooby and bailiff of the manor house in that place belonging to the Archbishop, to have life tenure of both offices.

The parish registers of Scrooby do not begin until 1695 and no record of Brewster's birth, baptism or marriage was discovered by William Paver a distinguished antiquary in that locality, who held a commission for nearly a quarter of a century to report all items that he found relating to the Pilgrims.

William Brewster matriculated at Peterhouse (the oldest of the fourteen colleges at that time grouped into the University of Cambridge) Cambridge, Dec. 3, 1580 but it does not appear that he remained there long enough to take his degree.

He is next found as a "discreete and faithfull" assistant of William Davison, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, accompanying that gentleman on his embassy to the Netherlands in August, 1585, and serving him at court after his return, until his downfall in 1587. After his retirement, Davison's Brewster returned to Scrooby where he lived "ingood esteeme amongst his freinds, and ye gentlemen of those parts, espetically the godly & religious" doing much good in promoting and furthering Religion.

In 1590 he was appointed administrator of the estate of his father who died in the summer of that year leaving a widow Prudence. His father was "Post" at Scrooby at the time of his death and it is said that the Elder's grandfather held the same office. The office was then a court appointment.

287

Brewster was styled the "Post" of Scrooby and was master of the court mails. The mails were then only accessible to those connected with the court. Not until 1644 were they thrown open to the public. While holding the office of Post, William Brewster resided at the old manor house at Scrooby. In this house the members of the Pilgrim Church were accustomed to meet on the Lord's day when Brewster "with great love entertained them when they came, making provision for them to his great charge".

The Pilgrims attempting to remove to Holland in the latter part of 1607, were imprisoned at Bosten, through the treachery of the master of the ship that was engaged to transport them. Bradford says that Brewster "was ye cheefe of those that were taken at Boston and suffered ye greatest loss: and of ye seven that were kept longest in prison and after bound over to ye assizes".

When Elder Brewster reached Holland he suffered many hardships and spent most of his means providing for his many children. During the latter part of the twelve years spent in Holland he increased his income much by teaching and by the profits from a printing press which by the help of some friends he set up in Leyden. At the end of that time the Church at Leyden resolved to emigrate to Virginia. Brewster, the Elder, was chosen to go at first, while John Robinson, the pastor, stayed with the majority who would follow later.

Thus it happened that we find Elder Brewster, with wife Mary and two young sons among the passengers of the Mayflower which dropped anchor in Plymouth harbor, December 16, 1620 (oldstyle). His wife Mary died at Plymouth 17 April 1627 and he survived her and died there 10 April 1644.

Besides being an eligible ancestor for the Society of Mayflower Descendants, his service is accepted by the Society of Colonial Wars, the 1922 index of ancestors page 63 gives William Brewster. Fourth signer of the Mayflower Compact. Member and Chaplain of the first Military Co. organized at Plymouth under Capt. Myles Standish and served against the Indians, Deputy, 1636 (There seems to be no proof that he was a Deputy). The Register of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames, 1927, page 354 gives slightly different service - William Brewster (abt. 1566-1644) Plymouth,

Mass. Matriculated at Peterhouse College, Cambridge, 1580. Came in the Mayflower 1620; chosen Teaching Ruling Elder of Plymouth Colony".

The children of William and Mary Brewster were;-

i. Jonathan, b. 12 Aug. 1593, Scrooby; m. Lucretia Oldham.

+ ii. Patience, b. m. Governor Thomas Prentice.

iii. Fear, b. m. Isaac Allerton.

iv. ----child, b. ; buried 20 June 1609, Leyden.

v. Love, b. came on the Mayflower. m. Sarah Collier.

vi. Wrestling, b. came on the Mayflower; died young.

(Extracts from the Brewster Genealogy pages 1-7.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Henry Howland, perhaps brother or relative of Arthur and John Howland, was an early resident of Duxbury, Mass. Search has been made in vain for his name on records of departures from England and arrivals in this country.

The first mention of him in New England was in 1624 when in the allotment of cattle to the different families on Plymouth he appears as owner of the "black cow".

In 1632 he was taxed 9 shillings in Duxbury; in 1633 he became a Freeman; in 1634 he was taxed 18 shillings; "Att a Courte held ye 5 of Jan., An^o 1635" he was chosen "cunstable for Duxberry"; "At a Genall Meeting the xxth of Mar. 1636-7", to appoint committees to assign the "Hey Grounds of Ducksbury", ... re- "Mr. Edward Winslow, Henry Howland, The messenger, Phillip Delanoy were appointed to view the hey grounds from the riuer beyond Phillip Delanoys to the South Riuer"; in 1640 he purchased five acres of upland and one acres of marsh meadow in Duxbury, the price he paid being "Twelve bushells of Indiane Corne"; for several years he was surveyor of highways in Duxbury; in 1643 his name was on the list of men able to bear arms; and he served on the Grand Jury 1636, 1637, 1639, 1640, 1649, 1651, 1652, 1653 and 1656.

In the list of men for the Grand Jury, 3 June 1657 his name appears but he refused to serve. The apparent reason for this was that he had joined the society of Friends which was just beginning to spread in America, and the duties were such that he could not conscientiously perform them. The law against these "heretics" in general was first enforced against them, and then special laws were enacted. A fine of £5 or a whipping was the penalty for entertaining them and for attending their meetings one was liable to a fine of £2.

Henry Howland was fined and imprisoned for entertaining one Nicholas Upsall a Friend. John Greenleaf Whittier wrote about this Nicholas Upsall. In Oct. 1657 Henry Howland was summoned to appear at court "to answere for intertaining Quakers meetings in his house", he appeared and was fined 10 shillings.

On 1 Mar.1659 among others who were presented at court were "Godwife Howland wife of Henery Howland,Zoeth Howland and his wife,Arthur Howland and his wife of Marshfield"....."Having bene p'sented frequently absenting themselves from publicke worship of God, were sentenced by the court each ten shillings to the collonies vse".

At a court held 6 Oct.1659, William Newland and Henry Howland appeared" being summoned, and were convicted by law and sentanced by the court to bee disfranchised of their freedom of this corporation"...."for their being bettors and entertainers of Quakers". In May and October,1660, Henry Howland was fined for "p'mitting a quakers meeting in his house twice.....and for entertaining a forraigne Quaker contrary to order of the court". Once, on refusing to pay his fine,his house and lands were seized by the marshal.

Through all this persecution and suffering Henry Howland and his wife clung to the cause they had espoused, and died as they had lived during the sunset hours of life, triumphant in the faith.

Toward the latter part of his life he became a large possessor of real estate. In 1652 he was associated with others in a large tract of land in Dartmouth; in April 1652 he with twenty-six others bought of the Indians what was then called Assonet and now is Freetown. They gave for this 20 coats, 2 rugs, 2 iron pots, 2 kettles and one little kettle, 8 pairs shoes, 6 pairs stockings, 1 dozen hats, 2 dozen hatchets, and 2 yards broadcloth. When the land was divided he received lot six. He was one of the grantees of Bridgewater, but probably never lived there; in 1664 he bought a large tract of land in Swansey.

His will is on record at Plymouth. Henery Howland being weak of body... to son Joseph he gave his house and land in Duxbury, with right of a room there for his wife,....to son John five oxen two heifers and one horse...also a bed and things belonging to it, also "my fowling piece"...son Joseph to pay to his brother Zoeth £20... to daughter Sarah two heifers and two sheep and one mare, also a bed with

the bedding.....to son John one muskett...to daughter Elizabeth one cow...
to son Samuel a mare.....to son Joseph ten acres of meadow...to daughter
Mary 10 shillings....to daughter Abigail 10 shillings "to be paid by my son
Joseph, who is to sell a barrel of syder and to pay it out of that".... to
sons John and Samuel each a barrel of syder...all the rest to his wife....
signed 28 Nov.1670 and proved 8 Mar.1671.

Henry Howland is said to have married Mary Newland. She left a will,
dated 8 May 1674 proved 8 Apr.1675. She gave to daughter Abigail Young one
shilling, the same to son Zoith Howland, same to daughter Mary Cudworth,
same to son Samuel Howland, same to daughter Sarah Denis, same to daughter
Elizabeth Allin, to son John her house at Apponegansett and to son Joseph
the rest of her estate.

Children:-

- i. Joseph,² b. ;m.Rebecca Huzzey.
- + ii. Zoeth, b. ;m.Abigail-----. 1686
- iii. John,
- iv. Samuel, ;m. Mary-----.
- v. Sarah, m. Robert Denis.
- vi. Elizabeth, m. Jedediah Allen.
- vii. Mary, m. James Cudworth,
- viii. Abigail, m. John Young.

Henry Howland died Mar. 1671, and his wife 17 Aug.1674.

Zoeth^Y Howland (Henry^I) was born in Duxbury and was killed by the Indians
at Pocasset^{R.I.} 21 Mar.1676. His marriage record in the Friend's records at New-
port, R.I. reads-"Zoar Howlan of Dartmouth in plimoth Colony was married to
Abigail his wife in the tenth month of the year one thousand six hundred
fifty-six". After his death the widow married 2 Feb.1678 Richard Kirby, Jr.

In the list of Freemen of Duxbury in 1657 is the name of Zoeth How-
land.

Zoeth became a convert to the faith of his father about 1657 and meetings were held at his house, for which he was fined. The following deposition will show the esteem in which he held the Puritan clergy and their teachings: "About a fortnight before the date heerof," (Samuel Hunt said) "being att the house of Zoeth Howland, hee said hee would not goe to meeting to hear lyes, and the diuill could teach as good a sermon as the ministers; and that a 2^{cond} time being att the house of the said Zoeth Howland, and his brother John Hunt, and Tho. Delano being with him, hee questioned with the said Zoeth Howland whether hee would not goe to the meeting, because the minnesters taught lyes, and that the diuill could teach as good a sermon as the minnesters; and hee said hee denied it not." etc. For this utterance he was arraigned at the next term of court March 1657-8, "for speaking opprobiously of the minnesters of Gods Word" and was given the humiliating sentence "to sitt in the stockes for the space of an houre or during the pleasure of the Court; which accordingly was performed, and soe released". His wife was fined 10 shillings in March 1659 for not attending meeting.

Zoeth and family removed to Dartmouth and his death was during King Philip's War but apparently not in service, although he is accepted as an eligible ancestor by the Society of Colonial Wars. (See Index, 1922, page 255). No will has been found for him; in his inventory no real estate was listed; the administratrix, the Widow Abigail listed personal estate valued at £36. She being left with a large family of children applied to the court for an order to use the estate. "July the thirde 1678. The Court ordered that in Reference unto the estate of Zoeth Howland deceased that his widdow Abigail Howland shall have all his Real Estate and doe therefore by these presents settle it upon her in consideration that shее hath many Male children to bring up & the estate but small, viz; that the court doth by these settle the said entire estate of the said Zoeth Howland upon the said Abigail Howland widow the Relict of the said Zoith Howland deceased, both of lands, goods, and chattels, to be improved in bringing upp his children & for her support therein for the Reasons forementioned".

Joeth had eight of his children recorded in the Friends' Records at Newport.

- i. Nathaniel, b. 5^s Oct. 1657; m. Rose Allen.
- ii. Benjamin, b. 8 May 1659; m. Judith Sampson.
- iii. Daniel, b. July 1661; m. Mary Sampson.
- iv. Lydia, b. 23 Nov. 1663.
- + v. Mary, b. 23 Feb. 1665; m. Nathaniel Freeman.
- vi. Sarah, b. Ap. 1668.
- vii. Henry, b. 30 Aug. 1672; m. Deborah Briggs.
- viii. Abigail, b. 30 Aug. 1672; m. prob. Abraham Booth.
- ix. Nicholas, ; m. prob. Hannah Woodman.

(Howland Genealogy, 1885, pages 61-74.)

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Turner

The Turner family of Mansfield, Connecticut seem to have descended from John Turner an early resident of Roxbury and Medfield, Massachusetts.

An early reference to him, in Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts says, - John Turner, son of John Turner of Walton, county Suffolk, England, with the consent of his aunts Susan and Sarah Boyton of Walton, placed himself an apprentice with Edward Bendall of Boston in New England and the West Indies 20 Apr. 1647. A John Turner, probably the same, in 1640 bought one quarter of the pinnace St. John (Suffolk Deeds 1;50)

in 1648 John the apprentice was transferred to Mr. Richard Parker of Boston; and again, in 1657/8 he was transferred to John Saffin, merchant who engaged to teach him to write and cipher if he be capable.

In the early church records of Roxbury John Turner was admitted as a member, also Mary Turner, a maid servant who has not been placed. John Turner had a first wife Elizabeth who died in 1647; the Roxbury church records under 1647 say "Month 8 day 7. Goodwife Turner dyed in child bed, a godly young woman, though not yet admitted, yet should had not her travail prevented". A child named Elizabeth was baptised 27 Sept. 1647, this child born at time of mother's death.

John Turner of Roxbury was made a Freeman of the Colony 2 May 1649.

John Turner was one of the original thirteen settlers of the place later called Medfield. The place was at first called Dedham Village. The town of Dedham at a town meeting, 14 Nov. 1649 set apart a portion of its original territory for the new town. On 19 June 1650, the committee appointed to lay out the house lots to the thirteen pioneers, set lot 8 to John Turner six acres abutting upon Francis Hamat toward the north west. The town was referred to as Medfield as early as 11 Jan. 1651; and the General Court in May 1651 records "There beinge a towne lately erected beyond Dedham in the County of Suffolke, uppon Charles river, called by the name of Meadfield; uppon their request made to this General Court, this Court hath graunted them all the power and privileges which other townes doe injoy according to law".

John Turner's first house lot in Medfield was on the west side of the street now known as South Street, but was occupied by him only a few years. In 1665 he had leave to dig a well in the common land. Two years later he had leave to dig a cellar on the side opposite to his house; and in 1668 he was permitted to have "the spot where his siller stands to set his house on".

There are few references to him in the town records, he served five years as a member of the board of selectmen.

He brought to Medfield his wife Deborah and probably three children. That Deborah was a daughter of Robert Williams of Roxbury is shown by the fact that in the will of Robert Williams he mentions a grandchild Deborah Totman or Tatman. The only Deborah Tatman anywhere to be found was Deborah daughter of Tabez Tatman who had married Deborah daughter of John and Deborah Turner of Medfield. Deborah the wife of John Turner died in Medfield 18 Sept. 1676. He then married a third wife named Alice who died in Medfield 27 Aug. 1680. He died in 1705.

In the year 1652 a portion of the valuation for the town has been preserved.

"John Turner his estate.

5 persons,	50 00 00
2 cows	12 00 00
2 1 yearling	4 00 00
1 swine	1 00 00
2 accer improved	8 00 00
3 acce of brok	10 00 00
---acce unbrok	0 10 00
1 House	20 00 00
-----	10 00 00
	116 00 00

In 1665 an item in the town records shows the selectmen made very thorough work in settling with John Turner, clearing all accounts "from the beginning of the world unto this day, as well for killing of woolfes as for

In 1675 sixty-two persons in Medfield and at the farms subscribed to "the new brick college", (Harvard), and John Turner, Sr. subscribed "2 bushelles of Corne". Also in 1675 the proprietors voted to divide 600 acres of common lands among them, and John Turner was among those listed.

In a list of church members in 1699 were John Turner, Sr., and Rebecca widow of Isaac Turner.

Children, by first wife Elizabeth and second wife Deborah;-

- i. Elizabeth², b. 1647; m. Samuel Smith.
- ii. Deborah, b. ab. 1649; m. Jabez Tatman.
- iii. John, b. 3 Mar. 1651; m. Sarah Adams.
- iv. Isaac, 25 Aug. 1654; m. Rebecca Craft.
- v. Mary, 18 Nov. 1658; m. -----Parker.
- vi. Samuel, b. 15 Apr. 1661.
- vii. Sarah, b. 18 Nov. 1663; m. John Plimpton; (2) John Metcalf.
- viii. Abigail, b. 24 Dec. 1667; m. Samuel Smith; (2) Joseph Clark.
- ix. Hannah, b. 21 Apr. 1670; d. unmar. 1752.

Isaac² Turner (John) born in Medfield 25 Aug. 1654 died there 29 May 1694. He married about 1682 Rebecca daughter of John and Rebecca (Wheelock) Craft, born in Roxbury 28 Aug. 1660, and after the death of her husband Isaac Turner, she married John Rockwood (Rocket) and removed from Medfield.

Little has been found about this Isaac Turner. No will or administration was filed for him and only one deed of interest was found in the Suffolk Registry of Deeds.

On 3 Jan. 1711, for £15. Isaac Wheeler of Medfield bought three acres of upland in Medfield, part of the home lot of John Turner, this deed was signed by

Rebecca Rocket of Mendon, Samuel Turner of Medfield, James Allen of Medfield, Elizabeth Turner of Medfield, Isaac Turner of Medfield and Philip Turner also of Medfield. On the deed Philip and Isaac acknowledge their signatures in 1728.

There were no land records for Isaac or Philip in the county, but they were living in 1728. Many of the original settlers of Windham Connecticut were from Massachusetts, and early in 1700 an Isaac Turner and a Philip Turner appear there and later lived in the part called Mansfield. There was no definite mention found that Isaac and Philip of Windham and Mansfield (but the fact that they disappeared out of Medfield and Suffolk county records and appeared together in Windham makes it probable that they were the same men but there was nothing to disprove it. Their mother had married again, apparently the father had left very little property.

Children born in Medfield;-

- i. Rebecca,³ b. 3 Jan. 1682/3; m. James Allen.
- ii. Elizabeth, b. 16 Nov. 1684; unmar in 1711.
- iii. Samuel, b. 13 Jan. 1686; m. Mary Rockwood.
- +iv. Isaac, b. 15 Mar. 1687/8; probably went to Windham, Conn.
- v. Philip, b. 5 Feb. 1689; probably went to Windham, Conn.

Isaac³ Turner (Isaac², John¹) born in Medfield, Mass., 15 Mar. 1687/8 died in Mansfield, Conn., between 31 Aug. 1768, when he signed his will and 20 Dec. 1769 when it was offered for probate. He died in Mansfield 5 Dec. 1769.

In the first book of land records of Mansfield, page 191 is a record where Isaac Turner, living in Medfield, Mass., for £20 buys of Eleazer Williams of Mansfield, Conn., the 14th farm of 100 acres in Mansfield, on 26 May 1711. On page 190 of the same book Philip Turner, of Medfield, Mass., for £23 buys of William Hall, Sr., of Mansfield, land in Mansfield, in the 3d distribution of the 100 acres lots; 3 Mar. 1711. Undoubtedly these are the two brothers, children of Isaac and Rebecca Turner.

In the records of Mansfield there were very few items about that Isaac Turner. He sold a little of his land, but in the church, there were a few baptisms of his children. The date of his death was on the town records, and his will mentioned his wife, son Isaac, son John, son Stephen, daughter Rebecca Rood, daughter Sarah Jinnings, and grandchildren Samuel, Isaac and Lucy Turner and Elizabeth Smith.

In the Vital Records the marriage is given 30 Apr. 1713 to Marcy Abbott, both of Mansfield, these have been printed. But in the office of the Town Clerk at Mansfield is corrected set of births, marriages and deaths and here the name of the wife was given as Mary. It is probable that Mary is correct, for in the original books, the record for the first child is plainly Mary for the mother; for the next Mary; for the third it looks like Marcy; for the next two, Mary; and for the last child Marah. Probably Marcy was badly written for Marey, as the spelling varied much as early as 1711, the last record Marah could surely not be Marcy.

There were several families of the name of Abbot who came from Andover, Mass. to Windham and Mansfield, and doubtless they were the same family as Mary, who when she married in 1713 was called "of Mansfield".

Children, born in Mansfield;

+ 1. Isaac⁴, b. 16 Feb. 1714; m. Elizabeth Rood, (2) Susanna Mayo.

11. John, b. 13 June 1716.

111. Stephen, b. 20 June 1718.

iv. Marcy, b. 1 Oct. 1720; d. 10 Oct. 1748.

v. Rebecca, b. 6 Dec. 1723; m. John Rood.

vi. Sarah, b. 26 Nov. 1728; m. David Jennings or Jinnings.

Isaac⁴ Turner (Isaac³, Isaac², John¹) born in Mansfield 16 Feb. 1714 and died there 5 July 1776. He married first 8 June 1737 Elizabeth Rood of Windham who died 17 May 1749; he married secondly, in Mansfield 12 Oct. 1749 Susanna Mayo daughter of

John and Susanna (Freeman) Mayo, born 13 Mar. 1314/5, and was living as late as 1758.

There were not many references to this Isaac Turner in the Mansfield records; in April 1740 the earmark for cattle used by Isaac Turner was recorded.

Children: -

- i. Elizabeth,⁵ b. 17 July 1738; m. John Smith, Jr.
- ii. Lois, b. 18 Apr. 1741; d. 3 May 1741.
- iii. Samuel, b. 3 June 1742; prob. m. Mehitabel Wentworth.
- iv. Isaac, b. 20 Aug. 1744; prob. m. Anne Wentworth.
- v. Luse(Suse) b. 5 Mar. 1747; d. 18 July 1774.

By second wife-

- vi. Prince, b. 21 Oct. 1750; prob. m. Patience Allen.
- vii. Hannah, b. 7 Apr. 1753.
- viii. John, b. 7 Apr. 1753, (twin)
- +ix. Elijah, b. 28 Oct. 1754; m. Hannah Dimmick.
- x. Susanna, b. 12 May 1757.
- xi. Mercy, b. 13 Oct. 1758.

Elijah⁵ Turner (Isaac⁴, Isaac³, Isaac², John¹) Born in Mansfield 28 Oct. 1754, died there about 1836, date not found. He married in Mansfield 29 Apr. 1778 Hannah Dimmick born 26 Mar. 1756, in Mansfield, died there, probably the "Mrs. Turner" whose death record is given in the year 1831 aged 76, in the records of the Second Church of Mansfield. In this same church, on 6 Oct. 1799 under baptisms, is "Household of Elijah Turner, -Rachel, Achsah, Elijah, Jesse, Rufus, and Wilson, this last name must have been copied wrong, there was no other record of a Wilson Turner.

In the Probate records of Mansfield, in 25 Nov. 1831 is recorded the distribution

the estate of Elijah Turner of Mansfield, no wife was named, other heirs being daughter Achsah Loomis, sons Elijah, Jesse and Rufus Turner and daughter Huldah Smith.

No Elijah Turner was found in the lists of Connecticut men in the Revolution.

Children born in Mansfield;-

- i. Rachel, b. 26 June 1779.
- ii. Achsah, b. 5 July 1781; m. John Loomis
- iii. Elijah, b. 5 Feb. 1784; m. prob. Anne Hopkins.
- iv. Jesse, b. 5 July 1786; m. Sally -----.
- v. Rufus, b. 1 Sept. 1790.
- vi. Huldah, b. 7 Oct. 1795; m. William Smith.

Jesse⁶ Turner (Elijah⁵, Isaac⁴, Isaac³, Isaac², John¹) born in Mansfield, 5 July 1786 died there 28 Mar. 1843. He married before 1807 Sally whose family has not been found; she died about 1865 in Mansfield. (b. 1784, d. 11 Oct. 1869 found on her gravestone (Jacobus)

There are a number of deeds in Mansfield for this Jesse Turner, some of much interest. In 1817 he bought of Horace Fletcher 8 acres of land in Mansfield; in 1827 he bought 12 acres more in Mansfield; in 1828 he bought of John and Achsah Loomis of Champion, New York, land in Mansfield formerly belonging to Elijah Turner; in 1831 he sold to Elijah Turner land that had been given him in 1807 by his father Elijah Turner; in 1832 Rufus Turner of Killingworth, Middlesex, county, Conn. for \$300 sells to Jesse Turner of Mansfield, "all the real Estate in Mansfield which has been distributed to me".. "in the estate of my father Mr. Elijah Turner late of sd Mansfield deceased by a second distribution of said estate it being my share of said estate which was set to my mother, Mrs. Hannah Turher late of said Mansfield deceased, to her use during her life"; and in 1833 John Loomis and wife Achsah, of Champion, Jefferson county, New York, for \$162, sell to Jesse Turner of Mansfield, all the estate distributed

to the said Achsah in the estate of her father Elijah Turner also in the right of the widow Hannah Turner; there were other deeds of no special importance.

Jesse Turner of Mansfield, feeble in body made a will in which he mentioned wife, daughter Vilura Turner, daughter Achsah L. Hanks and daughter Amanda J. Freeman; the executors were Edmund Hanks and Isaac Freeman; dated 23 Mar. 1843 and proved 3 Apr. 1843. The inventory amounted to \$3063, and included real estate valued at \$2000.

In May 1865 Sally Turner of Mansfield made her will and mentioned only two daughters Achsah L. Hanks and Amanda J. Freeman; the value of her estate was \$2303 and included notes of E. Freeman, A. C. Sumner, D. Simons and A.S. Kies.

Children;

- i. Vilura⁷, b. 11 Dec. 1807; m. 9 May 1849 Alvah Simonds of Enfield.
- +ii. Achsah, b. 21 Aug. 1809; m. Edmund Hanks.
- iii. Amanda J., b. 22 Dec. 1811; m. Isaac D. Freeman.

(Printed records of Mansfield, original wills and deeds of Windham and Mansfield, Conn.; Roxbury and Medfield History, town and church records, in Mass.)

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

There were several families by the name of Williams who came early to New England among them Robert who settled in Roxbury.

"April 8th 1637. The examination of Robert Williams) of Norwich in Norff. cordwaynar, aged 28 years and (Elizabeth his wife, aged 27 years) with 4 children Samuel, John, Elizabeth, and Debra (and two servants, Mary Williams) aged 18 years and Anne Williams, aged 15 years (are desirous to passe to Bostone in New) England to Inhabitt". (N.E. Hist. & Gen. Register 44;212).

Robert Williams married Elizabeth Stalhan who died in Roxbury 28 July 1674 aged 80. He married secondly in Hingham, 3 Nov. 1675, Margaret widow of John Fearing of Hingham, she died in Roxbury 22 Dec. 1690; he also had a third wife named Martha whose family has not been traced. He died in Roxbury 1 Sept. 1693.

As early as 1640 he was possessed of twenty-five acres of land in Roxbury and in the listing of his lands he had- "his house, barne, and lott five accres.....and seaven accres....and twelve accres....and twenty accres.... and in the thousand acres neare Deddam twenty and five accres....and nine accres...and one acre and a half of salt marsh....and foure accres in the fresh meadow...and one acre of fresh meadow...and one acre more of fresh meadow....and a dwelling house. barne, and orchard with the lands the housing stands upon....about an acre...and the home lott and swampe within the fence ...eight accres... with six accres without the fence....and two accres and a half of marsh now lying below the salt pan", the bounds of these lands were all given but here omitted.

Very few references to Robert Williams were found in the Roxbury records. In 1657,..."the same day it was agreed by all these partys that the land shalbe survaed at a just Chardg of the whole and the partys Chosen to see the same done and lay it ought into 10. parts are Robert Williams sergeant John Rudgles" and others they might chose.

Robert Williams made a will and in it he mentioned among others his grandchildren Deborah Tatman (or Totman) and Elizabeth Robinson. The only Deborah Tatman anywhere to be found was Deborah daughter of Jabez Tatman who had married Deborah Turner daughter of John and Deborah Turner of Medfield.

Children;-

1. Elizabeth, b. England.²
- + ii. Deborah, b. England; m. John Turner.
- iii. John, b. England; prob. d. 6 Oct. 1658.
- iv. Samuel, b. England; aged 16 in 1647/8.
- v. Isaac, b. 1. Sept. 1638, Roxbury.
- vi. Stephen, b. 8 Nov. 1640, Roxbury.
- vii. Thomas, probably another child.

Robert Williams is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars, a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1644, see Index of ancestors, 1922, page 538.

(Williams genealogy, 1891; Roxbury town and church records.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

The English ancestry of Griffin Craft of Roxbury has not been traced. In Dr. Charles Banks' Winthrop Fleet, 1630, he has listed Griffin from London or Essex, but this may be only a clue for further search in England. With him came his wife Alice Craft and a daughter Hannah.

Many of the company who came to Roxbury with Winthrop came from Boston, in Lincolnshire, and nearby parishes, and was probably the reason why they named the new settlement in New England, Boston.

All of the colonists, however did not settle in Boston, Griffin Craft located on the west bank of what was called at that time Muddy River, within what were then the limits of the town of Roxbury.

His records begin with his arrival in this country with wife and daughter Hannah. By his wife Alice he had five more children, the birth of the eldest son John is the first birth recorded on the town records, 10 July 1630. The early records of the town of Roxbury, except the births, marriages and deaths, were burned in 1648, so many details about him cannot be found.

He was made a Freeman 18 May 1631. In the Records of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, we learn that he was a member of a jury of twelve men at the trial of Hugh Buets (or Burt), 1 Dec. 1640. Hugh Buets was gried for "publicly holding, and maintaining that he was free from original sin, and from actual sin for half a year before, and that all true Christians are enabled to live without committing actual sin." The jury found said Hugh Buets to "bee guilty of heresy, and that his person and errors are dangerous for infection of others". The sentence passed reads as follows:- "Ordered, that the said Hugh Buets should bee gone out of our jurisdiction by the 24th Psent, upon pain of death, and not to return upon pain of being hanged." The Court granted the jury 12 shillings for their services.

From the same Colony records we read; "September 10, 1653, at the request

of the military company of the town of Roxbury, this Court doth confirm Ensign Johnson to be their Captayne, Sergeante Craft for their Lieut. and Sergeante Boles for their Ensign". Also, "Feb. 21, 1676-6, Lieut. Griffin Craft's of Roxbury, request to lay downe his commission is granted, and Sergeante Samuel Ruggles is appointed to be Lieut. to the Company in Roxbury in his place".

Thus we see that for over twenty-one years he held the position of Lieutenant, a position at that time of much trust and responsibility, and was finally relieved of his commission at his own request, when at upwards of seventy years of age, he doubtless felt the cares too much for him, Indian hostilities commencing at that time, the year of the Deerfield massacre.

In the first book of the town records is found the following "Town order for makeing new transcript. The town boock wherin most mens lands being recorded (by) gods providence being burned, thereby much dammedg may (be done) to seviriall men to prevent dammedg as aforesayd (it is ordered by the town of Roxbury that ther shalbe fife (men) chosen to doe there best indever to set down etch mans land given them by the town or that may belongd (to) them other ways, and make return vnto the town within three months soe as this may be accomplished for the pshon of dammedg as afore sayd, and allsoe to record hieaways, and other town previlidges". This last was dated "17 of 11. 1652, and Griffin Craft was one of the five men appointed.

In the "Book of Possessions" is the following description of the estate of Griffin Craft. "Griffen Craft. His house and lot, three accres with six accres more or lesse, at the end theirop. And six accres more or lesse at the great hill against the house of Nathaniell Willson, lying next to John Ruggles upon the North. And three accres of salt marsh more or lesse at muddy river beyond the bridg, butting upon Peter Olliver east. And twenty accres joyning to it upon Isaack Morrill south, and upon part of a highway. And in the first and third allottments of the last division being the eight and twentieth lott betweene Daniell Brewer and Robert Seaver forty-two

acres one quarter and twenty rods. The nearest halfe of the forty-two acres is sold by Griffen Crafts to John Johnson. And in the thousand acres neare Deddam, thirty acres. And halfe a quarter of the Iland of Marsh that was Mr. Hugh Prichards bounded upon Robert Pepper north, upon Edward Bridg south, and East, and upon Muddy river west. And sixteene acres more or lesse called squirrills delight bounded by his owne land on the north, upon the way leading to Mr. Hibbins farme west, upon Mr. John Gores land Southwest and upon William Lewis, Pelegg Heath and Robert Seaver southwest. And two acres of swamp more or lesse lying at the west end of Edward Morris, his lott being part of Edward Morris, his lott lying upon the east of Griffen Craft, Robert Seavers land lying north and south of it. And three roodes of swamp more or lesse bough of Pelegg Heath neare muddy river, upon Robert Seaver north, upon his owne land east, and upon the land lately belonging to William Lewis south".

Griffin Craft is thought to have been part owner of a grist mill situated on "Muddy River Brooke," and perhaps also in a "fulling leather miln", on account of a reference found in a deed, 1698, given by his grandson, nine years after his decease. In this deed Samuel Crafts of Roxbury, husbandman, with wife Elizabeth, sell to Joseph Belknap, Jr., of Boston, three eighth part "of all that water, grist or corn mill situate standing and lying upon a certain Brooke commonly called or known by the name of Muddy River Brooke in the township of Roxbury".....also three eights of land appertaining to the said mill," (formerly the land of one Griffin Craft and by him conveyed unto Samuel Craft, the father of the above-named Samuel Craft, and others) being bounded and surrounded with the lands of the heirs of the said Griffin Craft and Samuel Craft both deceased"....also three eights of the houses lands etc...also "one full third part of a certain fulling leather milnwith one full third part of all the utensills, geeing, greases and appertenances thereof, and also full liberty and priviledge of ingress, egress and regress into upon and from the land".

On the 11th of Jan, 1650 Griffin Craft was chosen a Selectman, or as the town records express it, he was chosen with four others "to order Towne

Affaires", These selectmen were five in number, and are generally mentioned in the records as Five men. Their term of service was for two years, and for their services they were paid about ten shillings. Griffen Craft continued to serve as Selectman until 1673, with the exception of the years from 1665 to 1667, during which period he was one of a committee of three men chosen by the Town "to give the Selectmen orders that may be thought for the Selectmen to consider of, and establish for the good of the town."

In addition to the Fivemen or Selectmen, were the Commissioners. These were three in number and were chosen annually. Their duties were to end small causes in the "severall townes, to solemnize marriage, and also to give oathes to persons in all civill cases". Griffin Craft was chosen annually to this position from 1659 to 1670 inclusive. He was many times chosen to run the lines and bounds, and lay out highways, and his judgment was frequently referred to in disputed cases, notably in the case of the dispute with Dedham as to the town line in 1658.

From the first settlement of the town Griffin Craft was identified with the church, the "First Religious Society of Roxbury". In a volume called "A Recorde of such as adjoynd themselves unto the fellowship of this Church of Christ at Roxborough", are the entries "Griffith Crofts." and of "Alice Crofts the wife Griffith Crofts". A new meeting house was built in 1658-9 and Griffin Craft was one of those appointed to superintend the erection.

In December 1655 a group of men were granted permission to set up a mill "neere ye place where ye old mill stood neere Hugh Clerkes Barne provided that satisfaction be made unto those that shall receive damage by damming of ye water in drowning of Ground" and that.... "As for ye Damgages that Lieutenant Crafts and John Ruggles shall suteine they have received satisfaction of Bro Pearepoint in Ewes, each of them one, promising that in case noe damage be don them they will pay backe to Bro Pearepoint ffifty shillings a piece for ye Ewes".

On 12 Jan. 1658 it was granted that "Griffin Craft should set up a gate upon Muddy River Lane to keep off the press of cattle". He was often called upon to take inventories of estates, and his signature appears on them.

Alice wife of Griffin Craft died in 1673, the record in the Church says as follows: "1673, 24, 1st mo. Alice Crafts smitten wth Apoplexie and died next day AE 73". After her death Griffin Craft took a second wife, being married 15 July 1673 to Ursula, widow of William Robinson of Dorchester, also widow of Samuel Hosier and of Stephen Streeter; she was a daughter of Henry Adams of Braintree, Griffin Craft was her fourth husband. Griffin Craft married a third wife, Dorcas daughter of John and Barbara Ruggles of Roxbury, formerly of Sudbury, Suffolk, England where she was probably born; she died 30 Dec. 1697. Griffin Craft lived to an advanced old age, and the last few years of his life were passed in blindness; he died 4 Oct. 1689.

Beside being prominent in town affairs, Griffin Craft was deputy to the General Court, and is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames and Colonial Wars. On page 372 of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames is - "Craft, Griffin (abt. 1605-1789). Roxbury. Deputy to the General Court, 1638, 1663-1667; Lieutenant of the Roxbury Company 1653-1676".

Griffin Craft left a will which is on record in Suffolk County Court.

"The Last will and testament of Griffin Crafts of Roxbury in the County of Suffolk in newingland made this 18 of may in the year of our Lord on thousand six hundred eighti nine is as followeth.....I the said Griffin Craft being through God's goodness in competent helth and of perfect memory and understanding yet being sensible of the decay of nature the Lord this severall yeers past deprived me of my naturall sight and being also alarmed by other infirmities attending my old ageto my beloved wivf dorcas seven pounds tenn shillings a yeer for three yeers beginning at my deceas in such pay following, twenty in money and thirty in provition while the three yeers be out if shee live so long....and further I doe give to my beloved wife on book of my yivkens works and then to be returned to my executor....To son Moses

Craft tenn pounds in money or in inglish goods at money price besides what he oweth me allredy and all my wearing clothes.....To son-in-law nathaniel wilson besides fiveteen pounds in money that hee oweth mee allredi five pounds more twenti shillings in money and four pounds in cuntry comodetiesTo son-in-law Edward adams five pounds twenti shillings money and four pounds cuntry commodeties.....To daughter hannah wilson if shee out live her husband and be left a widow,tennpounds in cuntry commodities at the death of her husband provided that she not be married again.....To daughter abegal adams tenn pounds in cuntry commodeties according to the tenor of my daughter wilson as above expressed.....To grandchild ephraem Craft a cow if hee live to the age of 21 years.....Son Samuel Craft executor and doe give unto him all my housing and lands and estate of what kind and nature soever wether in my hands or due unto mee allways excepting the moveables in my hous.....etc. signed the mark of Griffin Craft.

"An Inventory of the Estate of Griffin Craft late of Roxbury who dyed upon the fourth day of October in the yeare of or Lord one thousand six hundred Eighty and nine as it was taken 27th November 1689 by us whose names are underwritten with the apprisall thereof".

	£	s	d
A dwelling house with out-housing: about 7 acres of meadow before the dore together with the orchard	120	00	00
About 33 acres of land adjoining to sd archard and meadow	130	00	00
One old cow	62	00	00
Bedding and bedsteds a pair of old striped curtains and valanse	06	00	00
A coat Cupboard, a Table, 2 chests, 4 chairs	03	00	00
A small matter of worne table Linnen	10	00	
Pewter Brass and Iron vessels and utensiles for housekeeping	03	10	00
One old plow, Chains, an old handsaw and a musket	01	00	00
A parcel of Books	01	06	00
Money in the house	14	04	00
All his waring Apparrell woollen and Linnen	07	00	00
	288	10	00

It will be noted that his son Samuel was made the executor of the will, but as he died a year after his father his widow and their son Samuel were appointed to administer the estate. In 1692 the son Moses presented a paper to the court in which he said that as his father was blind when he made the will it should not be allowed, but nothing more was done about it.

Children:

- i. Hannah, b. ² England; m. Nathaniel Wilson.
- +ii. John, b. 10 July 1630, Roxbury; m. Rebecca Wheelock.
- iii. Mary, b. 10 Oct. 1632; m. Joseph Griggs.
- iv. Abigail, b. 28 Mar. 1634; m. John Ruggles, (2) Ralph Day
(3) Edward Adams.
- v. Samuel, b. 12 Dec. 1637; m. Elizabeth Seaver
- vi. Moses, b. 28 Apr. 1641; m. Rebecca Gardner.

John Craft (Griffin) born in Roxbury 10 July 1630 died there 3 Sept. 1685 aged 55. He married in Roxbury 7 June 1654 Rebecca Wheelock, born probably in England, died in Roxbury Nov. 1667, daughter of Ralph Wheelock of Medfield and Dedham.

Rebecca, wife of John Craft became a member of the Roxbury church 2 July 1663. John Craft married for a second wife, 30 Mar. 1669 Mary Hudson of Lynn who died 3 Jan. 1724.

Little has been found about the public life of John Craft, his name seldom appears in the Roxbury records.

On 19 Jan. 1657 "was granted a parcell of land to John Craft from his barne end and so to the river to be viewed and staked out by his naibors for his conveniency and thaire best predeiusse".

Also on 19 Jan. 1657 "ware chosen to run the lines between Boston, Cambridge and Dedham, John Johnson, Capt. Johnson, Lieut. Craft, Peleg Heath and John Craft".

Also "3 11, 1675 a small quantity of land was granted unto Shewball Seaver on the west side of Stoney River nere the now dwelling-house of John Craft".

John Craft died intestate and his widow Mary was appointed asministra-
trix.

His inventory was taken 9 Oct. 1685.

	£	s	d
his waring apparell	02	00	00
one feather bed, straw bed, bolster and two pillows, one paire of sheets one old Rugg, Bedstead	05	10	00
one brass kittle, one iron pott and pott hooks, tramble, grid- iron fire shovel and tongs, one iron Heeter and warming-pan	02	04	00
one pewter platter, pne bason, one pewter platt	00	09	00
earthenware, one bason, two platters	00	02	00
one cupboard, one table, chairs	61	00	00
one spinning-wheel, one pannel chest, one playne chest one box, one cradell,	01	00	00
one fowling piease, one musket, one sword,	02	12	00
one old Rugg blanket, trundle bedstead, one old chair	00	09	00
one axe, one hows bittle rings, three wedges, old shovel and pitchforke	00	07	00
one plow, one fits, one pidgeon nett,	01	03	00
one cow and heiffer	03	12	00
six swine	01	13	00
corne, both english and Indian,	03	10	00
about three acres of corne land,	14	00	00
about three acres and half of pasture land,	14	00	00
ten acres of wood land	9	00	00
about one acre and a quarter of salt marsh	11	00	00
one old burreu	02	00	00
	<hr/>		
	75	11	00

The dwelling-house and orchard given to his wife and her children by
deed under hand and seals which wee apprize not.

On the back was written,
Debts due from the estate

£16 5s. 10d.

" " to " "

00 11 00

His widow Mary gave a bond of £150 as admx. "

According to Roxbury records John Craft had nine children, four by his first marriage and five by his second, and it is probable that the Thomas Craft in the early records was also his son but not recorded.

Children:-

- i. (?) Thomas, b. ³ab. 1656; m. Abigail Dickinson.
- ii. John, b. 6 Aug. 1658; drowned 5 May 1684.
- + iii. Rebecca, b. 28 Aug. 1660; m. Isaac Turner.
- iv. Mary, b. 16 Oct. 1662.
- v. Joseph, b. 5 May 1666; d. 20 July 1666.
- vi. Abigail, b. 6 Mar. 1670.
- vii. Mehitable, b. 31 Aug. 1673; living 1697.
- viii. Sarah, b. 17 Feb. 1674; living 1695.
- ix. Ephraim, b. 9 Aug. 1677; m. Hannah Reed.
- x. Lydia, b. 8 Apr. 1681; m. Thomas Bedoona.

Rebecca Craft, born 28 Aug. 1660 married about 1682 Isaac Turner who died 29 May 1694 in Medfield. She married again in Medfield 14 May 1708 John Rockwood or Rocket.

(Crafts genealogy, 1893, pages 18-26, 29-32, 44.)

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Ralph Wheelock born in England about 1600 died in Medfield, Mass., 11 Jan. 1683/4. He married in England, Rebecca, who died in Medfield, 1 Jan. 1680/1.

He was a dissenting preacher in England and left there when the tide of persecution ran highest. He came over with wife Rebecca, and son Gershom; was first at Watertown, then Dedham and finally Medfield.

While living in Dedham he was one of the four persons called "Mr.". In list of names on the Dedham Covenant in July 1637 his name stood tenth; he was the ancestor of the first two presidents of Dartmouth College.

In 1642 he was one of the local magistrates and clerk of the writs; in 1637 he was listed as one of the proprietors; in March 1638/9 he was made a Freeman; he taught school in Dedham, the first free school in Massachusetts and one of the first in New England that was supported by a town tax; in 1651 he was a member of the first board of selectmen and served four years after; in 1653 he was chosen to take up a collection for Harvard College; in 1650 he had twelve acres^{of}/land granted to him in Medfield; in 1660 he was rated ninth in wealth in the town of Medfield; and he was appointed to join persons in marriage. He was deputy to the General Court seven years and evidently he stayed in Boston part of the time for we read that the town of Medfield paid board for him,—"to Edward Dinker of Boston for diet of Mr. Ralph Wheelock". In 1675 when contributions were being made to the "New Brick College", (Harvard) he gave "2 bush. indian corne".

There were several references to him and his family in the Dedham church records with varied spelling. Among the early members—"Rebecca Wheelock y^e wife of our bro Wheelocke was received wth very good satisfaction y^e 3^d of y^e 6^t month".

Also Benjamin y^e sone of our brother wheelocke was baptised y^e 12 of y^e 11th month 1639". Samuel y^e sone of br.^{m^r} Ralph Wheelocke & his wife was baptised no date, but the preceding item was a baptism on 12 Mar. 1643, and the next date was 7 Apr. 1643.

Also "Record y^e Daughter of our brother Mr. Raph Wheelocke & his wife our sister /was baptised 22^d 10^m 1644". And only one more of the children was recorded in the church records,—"Experience y^e daughter of o^r br: m^r Wheelocke was baptised 3^d 7^m 1648. Part of the children were recorded in the regular births.

Ralph Wheelock left a will dated 3 May 1681 and proved 1 Jan. 1684, he mentioned besides his children his son-in-law Increase Ward, and son-in-law Joseph Warren and grand child Rebecca Craft.

He is an eligible ancestor for both the Society of Colonial Dames and Colonial Wars. "Wheelock, Ralph (abt. 1603-.684). Dedham and Medfield. Clare College, Cambridge A.B. 1627, A.M. 1631. Deputy to the General Court for Dedham, 1639, 1640, and for Medfield, 1653, 1663, 1664, 1666, 1667" Register of Mass Society Colonial Dames, 1927, p. 485.

Children;-

- i. Gershom, b. ² Eng. ; m. Hannah Stodder.
- ii. Mary, b. ; m. Joseph Miles.
- iii. Benjamin, b. 8 Dec. 1639; m. Elizabeth Bullin.
- iv. Samuel, b. 22 Sept. 1642; m. Sarah Kenrick.
- v. Peregrina, b. ; m. John Warfield.
- +vi. Rebecca, b. ; m. John Craft.
- vii. Record, b. 15 Dec. 1644; m. Increase Ward.
- viii. Experience, b. 1648; m. Joseph Warren.
- ix. Eleazer, b. 3 May 1654; m. Elizabeth Fuller, (2) Mary Chenery.

(History Medfield, Medfield vital records; Dedham Town and church records; Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts.

(Signed) Susan C. Tafts

It is said in the Merrick Genealogy, 1902, page four, that the Charlestown branch of the family was descended from Rev. John Meyrick, fifth son of Meyrick ap Llewellyn, all evidence thus far obtainable indicating that source for the four brothers, William, James, John and Thomas, who settled in Massachusetts in 1636; the statement did not appear to have been proved.

William Merrick, the eldest of the four brothers who reached Charlestown in ship James, in the spring of 1636, is said to have been born in Wales in 1603, but of his early life, we know nothing. He was a farmer by occupation after reaching the Colony; what trade or avocation he had followed in Wales is not known. That his instincts and tastes inclined him toward a military life appear in the fact that he served for six years after his arrival in the Colonial Militia under Myles Standish, and later was made an officer. He was referred to in the records, first as an Ensign and later by 1663, as Lieutenant.

He appears to have had property both in Duxbury and in Eastham. He probably was married about 1642 in Eastham, but the early part of the first book of Eastham records has been destroyed; his wife was named Rebecca and she died in 1668. He left a will dated 3 Dec. 1686 and proved 6 Mar. 1688/8, he was aged about 86 at death. He is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames and Colonial Wars.

"William Merrick, (abt. 1603-1689), Eastham, Mass. Lieutenant of Eastham Company 1663". (Mass. Society Colonial Dames Register, 1927, page 429).

Children;

- i. William, b. 15 Sept. 1643.
- ii. Stephen, b. 12 May 1646; m. Mercy Bangs.
- iii. Rebecca, b. 28 July 1648.
- iv. Mary, b. 4 Nov. 1650.
- v. Ruth, b. 15 May 1652.
- + vi. Sarah, b. 1 Aug. 1654; m. John Freeman.

- vii. John, b. 15 Jan. 1656/7.
- viii. Isaac, b. 6 Jan. 1660/1.
- ix. Joseph, b. 1 June 1662.
- x. Benjamin, b. 1 Feb. 1664/5.

(Merrick Genealogy)

*(Signed) Susan C. Luft
by Irma Mohr*



2715 SEVENTEENTH ST.
DENVER, CO 80211
(303) 455-5531



0168315